



MCO

ଆନନ୍ଦିକା ବିଭାଗ



ଭର୍ତ୍ତି ଶ୍ରମିକଙ୍କର ଅନ୍ତର୍ଭୁକ୍ତିମୂଳକ  
ମହାସିଦ୍ଧି

ଆନନ୍ଦିକା ବିଭାଗର ଉପର MCO ଥାଏ

ଆନନ୍ଦିକା ବିଭାଗର ଉପର MCO ଥାଏ





# ইংরেজি

## Passage

### Passage-1

Read the following passage and answer the question 1-5 :

At present, it seems the world may run out of energy, clean water, food and land. Some of the poorest countries will soon have nuclear weapons and will probably use them, as resources become scarce and wars begin to break out. If disaster is to be avoided, we must take action now to reduce the size of the world's population. The main reason that poor people have a lot of children is that children represent money : they can get jobs or provide their parents with free labour. So, the answer to the population problem lies in development. If their prosperity can be increased, people will begin to have fewer children. This has already happened in most of Europe, and is happening at the moment in countries such as South Korea and Taiwan. If the rich nations want this to happen, they must cancel the huge debts that are crippling many developing countries.

1. What could be the best title for this passage?  
☐ A Population Problem ☐ B Children and Money  
☐ C The Role of the Rich Countries  
☐ D The Threat of Nuclear War
2. The word 'scarce' means :  
☐ A Fear ☐ B Full ☐ C Short ☐ D Huge
3. Which of the following can reduce the risk of war?  
☐ A Population ☐ B Development  
☐ C Money ☐ D Nuclear Weapons
4. The rich nations can help the poor nations by—  
☐ A giving arms ☐ B giving education  
☐ C giving money ☐ D writing off loans
5. The children represent—  
☐ A jobs ☐ B income ☐ C money ☐ D labour

### Passage-2

Read the following passage and answer questions 1-5 using information from the passage :

In an effort to produce the largest, fastest and most luxurious ship afloat, the British built the S.S. Titanic. It was so superior to anything else on the seas that it was dubbed "unsinkable", so sure of this were the owners that they provided only twenty lifeboats and rafts, less than one half the number needed for the 2,227 passengers on board. Many passengers were aboard the night it rammed an iceberg, only two days at sea and more than halfway between England and its New York destination. At the luxury liner was traveling so fast, it was impossible to avoid the ghostly looking iceberg. An unextinguished fire also contributed to the ship's submersion. Panic increased the number of casualties as people jumped into the icy water or fought to be among the few to board the lifeboats hours after the mishap, another ship, the *Carpathia*, rescued the 705 survivors. The infamous S.S. *Titanic* had enjoyed only two days of sailing glory on its maiden voyage in 1912 before plunging into 12,000 feet of water near the coast of Newfoundland, where it still lies today.

1. What is the main idea of this passage?  
☐ A The Titanic proved itself the most seaworthy vessel in 1912  
☐ B Attempts to rescue the Titanic's survivors were not successful.  
☐ C Overconfidence by builders and owners was greatly responsible for the sinking of the vessel.  
☐ D A fire and panic were the only causes of the sinking of the ship.
2. How many days was the ship at sea before sinking?  
☐ A 2 ☐ B 4 ☐ C 6 ☐ D 12
3. Which one of the following is not correct?  
☐ A Only a third of those aboard perished  
☐ B The *Carpathia* rescued the survivors  
☐ C The *Titanic* sank near Newfoundland  
☐ D The *Titanic* was the fastest ship liner in 1912
4. 'Maiden voyage' is closest in meaning to—  
☐ A longest ☐ B most elegant  
☐ C inaugural ☐ D help
5. The word 'dubbed' is closest in meaning to—  
☐ A Called ☐ B initiated ☐ C christened ☐ D listed

### Passage-3

Read the following passage and answer questions 1-5 :

Higher education in Britain has experienced a dramatic expansion. One in three young people now enters higher education compared with one in six in 1989. The number of postgraduates also has increased tremendously. There are some 90 universities in Britain which offer courses in a wide range of subjects, including traditional arts subjects as well as science and technology. Over 95% of students on first degree and other comparable higher education courses receive government awards covering tuition fees and a maintenance grant. Parents also contribute, the amount depending on their income. Students from other countries also come to Britain to study but overseas students have to pay very high tuition fees, nearly three times more than local students do. Nevertheless, over 500,000 overseas students attend publicly funded higher and further education institutions in Britain.

1. Which one is proof of the expansion of higher education in Britain?  
☐ A One student in six enters universities  
☐ B More students enter higher education than before  
☐ C There are 90 universities  
☐ D Students like postgraduates studies
2. What subjects are taught in the universities?  
☐ A A variety of subjects ☐ B Subjects with range  
☐ C Science and technology ☐ D All subjects
3. How do the students in Britain support their education?  
☐ A The parents pay the fees  
☐ B They pay from their own income  
☐ C Government awards help them to cover their expenses  
☐ D They borrow from the government
4. At what rate do the overseas students pay fees?  
☐ A The same rate as the local students  
☐ B Slightly higher than the local students  
☐ C Double than the local students  
☐ D Almost three times more than the local students



P-1

1. ক
2. গ
3. ব
4. ঘ
5. গ

P-2

1. গ
2. ক
3. ক
4. গ
5. ক

P-3

1. ব
2. ক
3. গ
4. ঘ



5. In the sentence 'The number of postgraduates also has increased tremendously', the underlined word can be replaced by—
- (a) feebly (b) terribly  
 (c) vigorously (d) enormously

#### Passage-4

Read the following passage and answer the questions (1-5):  
 Babur, founder of the Moghul dynasty in India, is one of history's most endearing conquerors. In his youth he is one among many impoverished princes, all descended from Timur, who fight among themselves for possession of some small parts of the great man's fragmented empire. Babur even captures Samarkand itself on three separate occasions, each for only a few months. The first time he achieves this he is only fourteen. What distinguishes Babur from other brawling princes is that he is a keen observer of life and keeps a diary. In it, he vividly describes his triumphs and sorrows whether riding out with friends at night to attack a walled village or moving around for unrequited love of a beautiful boy.

- The best title for the passage would be :  
 (a) Babur : the conqueror  
 (b) Founder of the Moghul dynasty  
 (c) An Impoverished Prince  
 (d) Babur : A Beautiful Boy
- "Babur is one of history's most endearing conquerors." Which of the following words best explains the underlined word?  
 (a) Lovable (b) Disenchanted  
 (c) Valuable (d) Attractive
- An antonym for "Impoverished" is —  
 (a) poor (b) needy  
 (c) wealthy (d) destitute
- When did Babur first capture Samarkand?  
 (a) At the age of thirteen (b) At the age of fourteen  
 (c) At the age of thirty (d) At the age of three
- How was Babur different from other princes?  
 (a) Babur recorded his daily pains and pleasures regularly.  
 (b) Babur rode out with friends at night.  
 (c) Babur captured every month  
 (d) Babur used to move around for unrequited love.

#### Passage-5

Read the following passage and answer questions no. 1-4:  
 Ever since humans have inhabited the earth, they have made use of various forms of communication. Generally, one of the expressions of thoughts and feelings has been in the form of oral speech. When there is a barrier to language, communication takes place through sign language in which movements stand for letters, words and ideas. Tourists, the deaf and the mute have to resort to sign language. Many of these signs for whole words are very picturesque and realistic and these can be used universally. However, spelling can differ. Body language transmits ideas or thoughts by certain actions either made intentionally or unintentionally. A wink can be a way of calling or indicating that the person is joking. A nod signifies approval, while the act of shaking the head left and right indicates a negative reaction. Other forms of non-linguistic language can be found in the Braille system, signal flags, and visual codes. Road maps and picture signs also guide, warn and instruct people.

- What is the best title for this passage?  
 (a) The importance of sign language  
 (b) Ways of expressing feelings  
 (c) Picturesque symbols of communication  
 (d) Different forms of communication
- The word 'nod' means :  
 (a) To bob the head up and down  
 (b) To shake the head from side to side  
 (c) To shake hands with other people  
 (d) To bow one's head to greet someone
- What does the expression 'resort to' mean in the passage?  
 (a) symbolize (b) express  
 (c) use (d) help
- Which of the following best summarizes the passage?  
 (a) Everybody uses many forms of communication.  
 (b) When language is a barrier, people will find other forms of communication.  
 (c) Non-linguistic language is invaluable for humans.  
 (d) Communication is difficult without language.

#### Passage-6

Read the following passage and answer the questions 1-5:  
 In countries where English is a nonnative language, the major models for both writing and speech have generally been the standard varieties of British and American English. The choice between them has depended on various factors: whether the country was formerly a British or American colony, its proximity to Britain or America, which of the two had most influenced its economic, cultural, or scientific development; and the current commercial or political relations. In some countries both British and American varieties are taught, sometimes in different institutions, sometimes in the same institution. The situation has been changing in those countries where English is the second language, used extensively for international purposes in the absence of a commonly accepted language for communication. In countries such as India and Nigeria indigenously educated varieties are becoming institutionalized and are gaining social acceptability.

- In India, English is the — language.  
 (a) foreign (b) native  
 (c) first (d) second
- What is meant by the word 'international'?  
 (a) within the nation (b) international  
 (c) national (d) multinational
- The passage deals with —  
 (a) British influence on English  
 (b) American influence on English  
 (c) Spoken English  
 (d) None of the above
- Which of the following influence has not been mentioned in the passage?  
 (a) financial (b) regional  
 (c) national (d) psychological
- Choose the correct form of verb in the sentence — Many a student — his/her time in idleness.  
 (a) waste (b) wastes  
 (c) wasting (d) are wasting

#### Passage-7

Read the following passage and answer the questions below it:  
 When the human population explosion became evident after World War II, many experts predicted about widespread starvation. Their predictions were based primarily on the assumption that, as in the past, expansion of cultivated land would be the primary means of increase in food production.



They ignored possibilities about intensity in the increase of production on land already in cultivation; but they were wrong. Scientists and their farmer collaborators developed and put to use intensified soil-water crop management systems that gave unparalleled increase in food production, especially in Europe and the developing countries of Asia and Latin America. Food production increased more rapidly than population in all the major regions except Sub-Saharan Africa. Grain harvests nearly tripled worldwide from 1950 to 1990. As a result, the threat of massive starvation was averted, and the cost of foods actually fell. Lowered food prices benefitted the poor people everywhere—in cities as well as in rural areas.

1. After World War II, many experts predicted that people would —

- Ⓐ die in large number Ⓑ go hungry  
Ⓒ intensify food production Ⓓ move to cities

2. "ignored" in line 4 means —

- Ⓐ disregarded Ⓑ dismissed  
Ⓒ displayed Ⓓ contradicted

3. According to the passage, which region in the world did not see increase in food production?

- Ⓐ The developing countries of Asia  
Ⓑ Latin America  
Ⓒ Sub-Saharan Africa  
Ⓓ Europe

4. The synonym of the word, 'averted', in the second paragraph is —

- Ⓐ altered Ⓑ avoided  
Ⓒ met Ⓓ tackled

5. Who was benefitted from the increase in food production?

- Ⓐ The poor Ⓑ City-dwellers  
Ⓒ Rural people Ⓓ The rich

### Passage-8

Read the following passage and answer question no. 1-5 below it :

Few things have been truer and more universally believed, than that woman get rough end of life in poor countries. They bear the burden of child bearing and a disproportionate share of the work of running the household and rarely have real equality before the law. Social preferences for boys over girls are deep-seated : in China and north western India, around 120 baby boys survive to age four for every 100 baby girls.

1. The best title for this passage would be —

- Ⓐ The burden of Child bearing  
Ⓑ Prejudice against women in the Developing World  
Ⓒ Gender Discrimination  
Ⓓ Mortality Rate of Boys and Girls

2. "The rough end" indicates that women have to face more—

- Ⓐ difficult situations Ⓑ challenges  
Ⓒ dilemmas Ⓓ irregularities

3. "Running" is used here in the sense of—

- Ⓐ developing Ⓑ building  
Ⓒ accelerating Ⓓ managing

4. An antonym for 'preference' is:

- Ⓐ partiality Ⓑ deference  
Ⓒ bias Ⓓ disregard

5. Deep-seated suggests —

- Ⓐ long-lived Ⓑ entrenched  
Ⓒ hidden Ⓓ prolonged

### Passage-9

Read the following passage carefully and answer the questions 1 – 5 below it :

Why do humans virtually alone among all animal species display a distinct right-handedness? Not even our closest relatives among the apes possess such decided lateral asymmetry, as psychologists call it. Yet about 90 percent of every human population that has ever lived appears to have been right-handed. Professor Turner at Deakin University has studied the research literature on left-handedness and found that handedness goes with sidedness. So, nine out of ten people are right-handed and eight are right-footed. Research has shown that there is a genetic element to handedness. But, while left handedness tends to run in families, neither left nor right-handers will automatically produce off springs with the same-handedness.

1. What could be the most appropriate title for the passage?

- Ⓐ Handedness  
Ⓑ Right and left-handedness in animals  
Ⓒ Right and left-handedness in humans  
Ⓓ Research on handedness in animals

2. According to the passage, which of the following information is true?

- Ⓐ Left-handed people are usually left-footed  
Ⓑ Right-handed people are left-footed  
Ⓒ Handedness and sidedness are not related  
Ⓓ Right-handed people are stronger by nature

3. The word, 'off spring', means —

- Ⓐ families Ⓑ children  
Ⓒ strength Ⓓ handwriting

4. The meaning of the word, 'literature', in the fifth sentence is —

- Ⓐ works of art like novels, plays and poems  
Ⓑ essays in magazines  
Ⓒ project proposal  
Ⓓ research work

5. The word 'genetic' means —

- Ⓐ something related to gene Ⓑ maternal  
Ⓒ familial Ⓓ asymmetric

### Passage-10

Read the following passage and answer the questions from 1 – 5 :

In 1912 an American shipping company launched a new ship called the "Titanic". It was the largest and most luxurious ocean liner of that time. It weighed 46,000 tons and could carry about 2,200 passengers. Experts said that nothing could sink it. It was definitely unsinkable. On 14 April 1912, the ship sailed on its first voyage across the North Atlantic from Southampton in England to New York in the United States, with 2,224 passengers men, women and children. On 15 April, just before midnight, the ship struck an iceberg. The iceberg tore a great hole in the ship's side, and the unsinkable "Titanic" began to sink. There was great alarm on board. Warning bells rang out: Everyone rushed to the lifeboats, but there was not enough room for them all. There was room for only 1,178 passengers. The lifeboats took mostly the women and children. It was a terrible scene. Wives were weeping because they had to leave their husbands to drown. Children were crying because they had to say goodbye to their fathers. The men had to remain on the ship. The "Titanic" sent out signals for help, but no help came. Another ship, the "Californian", was only twenty miles away, but her radio operator was asleep and did not hear the distress signals.

?

P-7

1. গ

2. ক

3. গ

4. খ

5. ক

P-8

1. খ

2. ক

3. গ

4. খ

5. ক

P-9

1. ক

2. ক

3. খ

4. খ

5. ক



In the early hours of the morning the "Titanic" sank, while her band was playing bravely on deck. Twenty minutes later, another liner, the 'Carpathia', arrived on the scene and helped to rescue the survivors from the icy water. But of the 2,224 passengers, only about 700 survived.

- The above passage is about the sinking of the—  
 (a) Carpathia (b) Iceberg  
 (c) Californian (d) Titanic
- The Titanic carried — passengers on its board.  
 (a) 2,200 (b) 2,224 (c) 1,178 (d) 700
- The — took mostly women and children.  
 (a) police (b) men (c) lifeboats (d) patrol
- The Titanic sailed on its first voyage on — April 1912.  
 (a) 15 (b) 14 (c) 17 (d) 16
- The radio operator of the Californian was—  
 (a) asleep (b) awake (c) busy (d) weeping

### Passage-11

Read the following passage and answer questions no 1-5 below :  
 We know quite a lot about living in London in the 1660s because of Samuel Pepys. Sam, who worked for the government at the Navy office, kept a diary. As he was a lively, curious man, he did a great deal and noticed many interesting things, all of which he recorded in his diary. Being a civil servant, he had more money than most people. He had his own house and two or three servants to look after him and his wife. His work was tiring and in the evening he liked to relax. Quite often he went to the theatre to see new, fashionable plays about court life. Sometimes he saw one of Shakespeare's plays. At that time boys were no longer playing the female parts. There were now actresses and Pepys thought this was a great improvement.

2  
 P-10

1. ক

2. ক

3. গ

4. ক

5. ক

P-11

1. গ

2. গ

3. ক

4. ক

5. ক

P-12

1. গ

2. ক

3. গ

4. ক

5. ক

P-13

1. ক

2. ক

3. ক

### Passage-12

Read the following passage and answer questions 1 – 5 :

As soon as I saw the elephant, I knew with perfect certainty that I ought not shoot him. It was a serious matter to shoot a working elephant — as it is comparable to destroying a huge and costly piece of machinery and obviously one might not do it if it can possibly be avoided. And, at that distance, peacefully eating, the elephant looked no more dangerous than a cow. I did not want to shoot him.

But at that moment, I glanced at the crowd that followed me. It was an immense crowd — two thousand at the least and growing every minute. It blocked the sea of faces — faces all happy and excited over the bit of fun, all certain that the elephant was going to be shot. And, suddenly, I realised that I should have to shoot the elephant after all. The people expected it of me and I had got to do it. I could feel their two thousand wills pressing me forward, irresistibly.

- Why did the narrator decide against shooting the elephant?  
 (a) He was afraid.  
 (b) The elephant was at a distance.  
 (c) An elephant is useful and valuable.  
 (d) The elephant was huge.
- How did the elephant look?  
 (a) As safe as a cow (b) Savage  
 (c) Dangerous (d) Fierce and huge
- What problem did the crowd create?  
 (a) Its size was immense  
 (b) It was increasing every minute  
 (c) It blocked the road  
 (d) It scared the elephant
- Why did the narrator realize that he would have to shoot the elephant?  
 (a) He wanted to shoot it  
 (b) The elephant was about to get wild  
 (c) The crowd was having fun  
 (d) The crowd expected it of him
- 'Sea of faces' means—  
 (a) happy and excited faces  
 (b) a lot of people  
 (c) brown faces  
 (d) faces reflected in the sea

### Passage-13

Read the following passage and answer the questions 1-5:

Human beings are said to be the most dangerous animal on our planet but we are also very vulnerable creatures. If our crops fail, this could have disastrous consequences for all of us. In other words, we are as dependent on the birds and tiny insects of this world as they are on us. They rely on us to protect them and their environment. If we do not then numbers could begin to decline, or even worse, they may become extinct altogether.

It is true that some people are already doing what they can to protect the environment, but this is not enough. Nowadays, people always want to buy the newest and latest gadgets, but what happens to the 'old' mobile phones, computers or toasters that are thrown away? We all need to realise that our everyday actions can have an impact on whether or not other animal species survive. We need to change both the way we think and the way we behave.

- "Vulnerable" refers to being—  
 (a) bright (b) weak (c) strong (d) adaptable
- All animals are dependent on—  
 (a) others (b) each other  
 (c) everyone (d) none
- Loss of proper environment can lead to — of species  
 (a) extinction (b) extension  
 (c) expropriation (d) excess



4. Some medicines can have a lot of —  
 (a) side effects (b) produce  
 (c) gadgets (d) garbage
5. People working to protect the environment are known as —  
 (a) economists (b) agronomist  
 (c) ecotourists (d) environmentalists

### Passage-14

Read the following passage carefully and answer the questions 1-5:

Once seen as something which largely happened to children, as a preparation for adulthood and their working careers began, education is now seen as something which will occur throughout someone's life. In a changing world the nature of work and skills and knowledge required are constantly shifting. The same applies to modern forms of leisure activity and consumer life. Each

technological innovation, whether in mobile phones or video blogging, brings with it a need to master both the technology and the new cultural codes which it creates.

- What change is found in contemporary education?  
 (a) Education is meant for children now.  
 (b) It is restricted to adults now.  
 (c) People are now educated throughout their life.  
 (d) People are now educated while they prepare for careers.
- The nature of work and skills and knowledge are changing because —  
 (a) the world is changing  
 (b) skills are developing fast  
 (c) knowledge is shifting  
 (d) newer skills are required
- How many examples of technological innovation do you find in the passage?  
 (a) one (b) two (c) three (d) four
- The word "master" means —  
 (a) teach (b) learn blogging  
 (c) to have control (d) craft
- Does the passage argue that there is a link between technology and cultural codes?  
 (a) yes (b) no  
 (c) not clear (d) yes, but only feebly

### Passage-15

Read the following passage and answer the questions 1-5:

Chile's President has said his country will never be the same again after the extraordinary rescue of the 33 miners trapped deep underground for 69 days. Sebastian Pinera said he thought Chile was "more united and stronger than ever", and "more valued" worldwide. There were earlier ecstatic scenes as Luis Urzua, 54, the last miner out, emerged at the top of the rescue shaft. The 22 hours operation saw each man being lifted up in a narrow capsule. They have now been taken to hospital. Some have severe dental infections and others have eye problems as a result of living in the dirt and darkness of the mine. One has been diagnosed with pneumonia but his condition is not thought to be serious. Health Minister Jaime Manalich nevertheless stressed that all appeared to be in far better condition than expected.

President Pinera was waiting at the head of the 624 m (2,047ft) rescue shaft at 2135 on Wednesday, when the capsule carrying Mr. Urzua emerged to jubilant cheers, songs and applause.

The shift supervisor at the San Jose mine, credited with helping the miners endure the early days of their ordeal, embraced the President and said, "We have done what the entire world was waiting for." "We had strength, we had spirit, we wanted to fight, we wanted to fight for our families and that was the greatest thing." Mr. Pinera replied, "You are not the same and the country is not the same after this. You were an inspiration. Go hug your wife and your daughter." He then led the crowd in singing the Chilean national anthem. Watching the rescue on a big screen nearby, the miner's friends and relatives were showered with champagne and confetti.

Six rescuers who were lowered into the mine to supervise the operation held up a banner saying "Mission Accomplished."

- "Mission Accomplished" refers to —  
 (a) creation of a new mission  
 (b) the completed project  
 (c) the end of the national anthem  
 (d) the symbol used for the operation
- The miners were trapped — underground.  
 (a) 634 m (b) 2047 ft  
 (c) 33 ft (d) 624 m
- The rescued miners did not suffer from —  
 (a) dental infection (b) eye infection  
 (c) pneumonia (d) mental disorder
- "Lifted up" means —  
 (a) aroused (b) elevated  
 (c) demoted (d) removed
- Who was the last miner to come out?  
 (a) Mr. Pinera (b) San Jose  
 (c) Mr. Urzua (d) Jaime Manalich

### Passage-16

Read the following passage carefully and answer questions 1-5:

What makes it rain? Rain falls from clouds for the same reason anything falls to earth. The earth's gravity pulls it. But every cloud is made of water droplets or ice-crystals. Why doesn't rain or snow fall constantly from all clouds? The droplets or ice-crystals are exceedingly small. The effect of gravity on them is minute. Air currents move and lift droplets so that the net downward displacement is zero even though the droplets are in constant motion. Droplets or ice-crystals behave somewhat like dust in the air, made visible in a shaft of sunlight. To the casual observer, dust seems to act in a totally random fashion, moving about chaotically without fixed direction. But in fact dust particles are much larger than water droplets and they finally fall. The average size of a cloud droplet is only 0.0004 inch in diameter. It is so small that it would take sixteen hours to fall half a mile in perfectly still air and it does not fall out of moving air at all. Only when the droplet grows to a diameter of 0.008 inch or larger, it can fall from the cloud.



P-13

4. क

5. घ

P-14

1. ग

2. क

3. ब

4. ग

5. घ

P-15

1. ब

2. ब

3. घ

4. ब

5. ग



- What is the main topic of the passage?
  - Ⓐ Types of clouds
  - Ⓑ Weather patterns
  - Ⓒ Earth's gravity and agriculture
  - Ⓓ The cause of rain
- Ice-crystals do not immediately fall to earth because—
  - Ⓐ they are kept afloat by air currents
  - Ⓑ they combine with other chemicals in the atmosphere
  - Ⓒ most of them evaporate quickly
  - Ⓓ their chemical charges draw them away from earth
- The word 'minute' in line 7 is closest in meaning to which of the following?
  - Ⓐ Second
  - Ⓑ Tiny
  - Ⓒ Immense
  - Ⓓ Steady
- The word 'motion' in line 10 is closest in meaning to—
  - Ⓐ wind
  - Ⓑ change
  - Ⓒ movement
  - Ⓓ humidity
- What can be inferred about drops of water larger than 0.008 inch in diameter?
  - Ⓐ They never occur
  - Ⓑ They are not affected by the force of gravity
  - Ⓒ In still air they would fall to earth
  - Ⓓ In moving air they fall at a speed of thirty-two miles per hour

### Passage-17

Read the following passage and answer questions 1-5 :

Back in 1964 an editorial in *Wireless-World* lamented the apparent uselessness of the new technology that came to be known as laser, characterizing it as "somewhat limited". Four decades later, lasers are a multi-billion dollar technology, found in everything from supermarket scanners to DVD players—not to mention the fiber-optic cables that have revolutionized telecommunications. But now imaginations are stretched again, this time by the sonic equivalent of lasers. It seems likely that this technology, tentatively called "Saser", may soon be in great demand and may have innumerable applications.

- The best title for this for this passage would be :

- Ⓐ The Uselessness of Laser
- Ⓑ The Usefulness of Laser
- Ⓒ From Laser to Saser
- Ⓓ Technology and Telecommunications

- "Lamented" (1.2) means the same thing as —

- Ⓐ regretted
- Ⓑ criticized
- Ⓒ discussed
- Ⓓ reviewed

- The paragraph suggests that when laser was first invented, the newspaper *Wireless-World* declared it to be :

- Ⓐ totally useless
- Ⓑ not very useful
- Ⓒ very useful
- Ⓓ quite useful

- The paragraph suggests that lasers became a multibillion dollar technology —

- Ⓐ forty years after it was discovered
- Ⓑ forty-eight years after it was discovered
- Ⓒ soon after it was discovered
- Ⓓ gradually after it was discovered

- Fibre-optic cables have "revolutionized" telecommunications; in other words they have —

- Ⓐ helped it
- Ⓑ transformed it
- Ⓒ updated it
- Ⓓ added to it

- "Sonic" in (1.11) is :

- Ⓐ a noun
- Ⓑ an adjective
- Ⓒ an adverb
- Ⓓ a gerund

### Passage-18

Read the following passage carefully and answer questions 1-5 :

Global warming is no longer a scientific myth. Nor is climate-change an unknown phrase used only by a small group of western experts. You open the day's newspaper and your roving eyes are arrested by news of heads of states struggling to forge an agreement on ways to fight climate-change. You turn the page and you stumble on articles proclaiming the dangers that threaten us all because of changes in the earth's temperature. The struggling heads of states may very well include our own head of state and the newspaper articles on the dangers of climate change may well be by our own journalists or our own scientists. The fact is that people all over the world are talking about climate change. You hear your next-door neighbour complain about summer getting longer, winter getting shorter, the cycle of seasons getting erratic. You go to your college or your university and you find yourself listening to your teacher gloomily telling you that the earth has become much hotter than it was half a century ago, that the huge ice-caps at the north and south poles are dwindling fast, that the Himalayan glaciers are melting at an alarming rate and worst of all, one-fourth of Bangladesh is doomed to go under water, may be in another thirty-years. This is the penalty of our own sin : we have polluted our air and our water and we have destroyed our forests. Can you disagree with him?

- 'Global warming' refers to —

- Ⓐ universal friendliness
- Ⓑ hostility between nations
- Ⓒ inflation
- Ⓓ rise in the earth's temperature

- Heads of states are sitting together to —

- Ⓐ celebrate peace
- Ⓑ raise living standards
- Ⓒ discuss disarmament
- Ⓓ fight climate-change

- 'Climate-change' is something that —

- Ⓐ worries only the scientists
- Ⓑ concerns everybody
- Ⓒ relates only to the east
- Ⓓ concerns only the west

- According to the paragraph, changes in climate —

- Ⓐ have been occurring over a long period of time
- Ⓑ will occur in the future
- Ⓒ are occurring only at this moment
- Ⓓ occurred in the past

- 'Forge an agreement' means —

- Ⓐ quarrel
- Ⓑ prevent agreement
- Ⓒ blame each other
- Ⓓ reach an agreement

### Passage-19

Read the passage carefully and answer the questions from 1 to 5:

Various kinds of nuclear weapons have been produced in the past few years by many countries. This is a new and terrible development in the history of man. Very few events can be more frightful than a nuclear war. In a nuclear war, most of the world's population will be exterminated. The few living creatures that survives will be exposed to radiation or to electrical rays harmful to life. It has been said by scientists that many new diseases will be caused by radjation.



There will also be an acute shortage of food, for all crops and stores will be poisoned by radiation. There will also be an acute shortage of food, for all crops and stores will be poisoned by radiation. Most of the areas on which nuclear bombs have been dropped will be ruined. Therefore the survivors of a nuclear war will be sick, hungry and homeless. It might be better, perhaps, to be killed in a nuclear war than to survive it. It would be better still for men to learn to live in peace with one another. If this can be achieved there will be no more nuclear war.

- What is the new development in the history of man?  
☐ nuclear war ☐ nuclear bombs  
☐ nuclear weapons ☐ radiation
- The word 'exterminate' means—  
☐ terrible ☐ destroy ☐ protect ☐ frightful
- The survivors of the nuclear war will be—  
☐ strong ☐ weak  
☐ intelligent ☐ shelterless
- The nuclear war can be avoided by—  
☐ world conference ☐ understanding  
☐ compromise ☐ maintaining peace
- 'Acute shortage of food' means—  
☐ some shortage of food  
☐ serious shortage of food  
☐ no shortage of food  
☐ unexpected shortage of food

### Passage-20

Read the passage carefully and answer the questions from 1-5:

Most men long for wealth. Wealth, they think, brings happiness. But, often, wealth brings a great deal of worry without much happiness. A millionaire is a very wealthy man, of course, but his great wealth is also a great responsibility. He may have many large estates and factories. Estates and factories usually need a lot of attention. There may be disputes between the millionaire and his workers over one trouble or another. These disputes may lead to strikes. In this case the millionaire may lose a lot of money. Or some gangster may kidnap the millionaire's child and demand thousands of pounds to return the child safe and sound. A very rich man, therefore, in spite of his great wealth may not have an easy life. He has many worries. These worries may be greater than the worries of a poor man.

- The passage is about—  
☐ happiness of a rich man  
☐ peace of a rich man  
☐ anxiety of a rich man  
☐ prosperity of a rich man
- What cause may lead to 'strikes'?  
☐ misunderstanding between rich man and the workers  
☐ quarrel between the rich man and the workers  
☐ understanding between the rich man and the workers  
☐ disagreement between the rich man and the workers.
- A rich man may be like a poor man because of his—  
☐ wealth ☐ estates  
☐ lack of peace ☐ happiness
- The word 'gangster' means—  
☐ robbers ☐ criminals  
☐ armed criminals ☐ kidnappers
- 'Worry' is—  
☐ Noun ☐ Verb ☐ Adverb ☐ Adjective

## Parts of Speech

**Parts of Speech** ইংরেজি ভাষার ভিত্তিহীন। Parts = অংশ, of = এর, Speech = বক্তব্য। সুতরাং Parts of Speech বলতে বক্তব্যের অংশকে বুঝায় অর্থাৎ আমরা অর্থবোধক যা বলি তার প্রতিটি অংশটি Parts of Speech। উদাহরণ—

We	Work	hard	to	shine	in	life
↓	↓	↓	↓	↓	↓	↓
pronoun	verb	adverb	Preposition (Here Preposition Infinitive)	verb	preposition	noun

**প্রকারভেদ :** Parts of Speech ৮ প্রকার। যথা—

1. Noun 2. Pronoun 3. Adjective 4. Verb 5. Adverb 6. Preposition 7. Conjunction & 8. Interjection.

1. **Noun :** কোনোকিছুর নামকে Noun বলে। Noun প্রধানত ২ প্রকার। যথা—

(i) **Concrete Noun :** যেসব Noun-এর বাহ্যিক অস্তিত্ব আছে, যাদেরকে দেখা যায়, গন্ধ নেওয়া যায়, স্পর্শ করা যায় এবং স্বাদ নেওয়া যায় তাদেরকে Concrete noun বলে। Concrete Noun আবার ৪ প্রকার। যথা—

(a) **Proper Noun :** যে Noun দ্বারা নির্দিষ্ট কোনো ব্যক্তি, বস্তু, স্থান বা অন্য কিছুর নামকে বুঝায় তাদেরকে Proper Noun বলে। যেমন— Bangladesh, Padma, Dhaka etc.

(b) **Common Noun :** যে Noun দ্বারা নির্দিষ্ট কোনোকিছুকে না বুঝিয়ে এক শ্রেণির ব্যক্তি বা বস্তু প্রত্যেকের সাধারণ নামকে বুঝায় তাকে Common Noun বলে। যেমন— Book, Man, Cow, City etc.

(c) **Collective Noun :** যে Noun দ্বারা একজাতীয় ব্যক্তি বা বস্তুর অবিভক্ত সমষ্টিকে বুঝায় তাকে Collective noun বলে। যেমন— Cattle, Crowd, A row of trees etc.

(d) **Material Noun :** যে Noun দ্বারা কোনো বস্তু বা প্রাণীর মূল উপাদান বুঝায়, যা কখনো গণনা করা যায় না কেবল ওজন বা পরিমাপ করা যায় তাকে Material Noun বলে। যেমন— Water, Gold, Diamond, Cloth etc.

(ii) **Abstract Noun :** যে Noun অবস্থগত ধারণা বা গুণকে নির্দেশ করে অর্থাৎ যাদেরকে দেখা যায় না, স্পর্শ করা যায় না বা স্বাদ নেওয়া যায় না, শুধু কল্পনা দ্বারা বা অনুভব দ্বারা বুঝা যায় তাকে Abstract Noun বলে। যেমন— Honesty, Love, Beauty, Health etc.

**গণনার ভিত্তিতে Noun ২ প্রকার। যথা—**

(i) **Countable Noun :** যেসব Noun গণনা করা যায় তাদেরকে Countable Noun বলে। যেমন— Book, Pen, City, Cow etc.

(ii) **Uncountable Noun :** যেসব Noun পরিমাপ করা গেলেও গণনা করা যায় না তাদেরকে Uncountable Noun বলে। যেমন— Honesty, Beauty, Childhood, Friendship etc.



P-19

- গ
- খ
- ঘ
- ঙ
- চ

P-20

- গ
- ঘ
- গ
- ঘ
- খ



2. **Pronoun** : Noun-এর পরিবর্তে ব্যবহৃত শব্দগুলোকে Pronoun বলে।

বিঃ দ্রঃ Pronoun কখনো Noun-এর পূর্বে যসে না। বসলে তা Adjective হয়ে যায়। যেমন-

Kamal is honest.      He is my friend.  
Noun                      Pronoun

Pronoun ৮ প্রকার। যথা-

Pronoun	Example
Personal Pronoun	I, We, Me, You, He, She, It, They etc.
Demonstrative Pronoun	This, That, These, Those.
Interrogative Pronoun	Who, Whom, Whose, Which, What etc.
Relative Pronoun	Who, Whom, Whose, Which, That etc.
Indefinite Pronoun	All, Any, Anybody, One, Everything, Nothing etc.
Distributive Pronoun	Each, Every, Either, Neither etc.
Reflexive Pronoun	Myself, Himself, Herself, Ourselves, Itself etc.
Reciprocal Pronoun	Each other, One another.

3. **Adjective** : যে Word বা শব্দ Noun বা Pronoun-এর দোষ, গুণ, অবস্থা, সংখ্যা, পরিমাণ ইত্যাদি প্রকাশ করে তাদেরকে Adjective বলে। যেমন- Kamal is honest.

Adj.

Adjective-কে কয়েকটি ভাগে ভাগ করা যায়। যথা-

Quality = Good, beautiful, weak, ugly etc.

Quantity = Much, little, some, enough, all etc.

Numeral = One, second, single, double etc.

Pronominal = This, that, these, those etc.

Possessive = His, my, our, one's etc.

4. **Verb** : Sentence-এ যে word দ্বারা subject-এর কোনো কাজ করা বুঝায় তাকে verb বলে।

যেমন- Sakib plays cricket.

Verb প্রধানত ২ প্রকার। যথা-

- (A) **Finite verb** : যে verb-গুলো তাদের tense ও mood দ্বারা এবং তার subject-এর person ও number দ্বারা নিয়ন্ত্রিত হয় তাদেরকে Finite verb বলে। যেমন- She sings a song.

- (B) **Non finite verb** : যে verb-গুলো তাদের tense ও mood দ্বারা এবং তার subject-এর person ও number দ্বারা নিয়ন্ত্রিত হয় না, কিন্তু Finite verb-এর সাহায্য ছাড়া সম্পূর্ণরূপে অর্থ প্রকাশ করতে পারে না তাদেরকে Non-finite verb বলে।  
যেমন- He is going to play cricket, I enjoy watching TV.

Finite verb ২ প্রকার। যথা-

- (i) **Principal verb** : Sentence এ যে verb-এর নিজস্ব অর্থ থাকে এবং অন্য কোনো verb-এর সাহায্য ছাড়াও স্বাধীনভাবে অর্থ প্রকাশে সক্ষম, তাকে Principal verb বলে। যেমন- We play cricket.

- (ii) **Auxiliary verb** : Sentence-এ যে verb-এর নিজস্ব কোনো অর্থ থাকে না এবং অন্য কোনো verb-এর সাহায্য ছাড়া স্বাধীনভাবে অর্থ প্রকাশ করতে পারে না তাকে Auxiliary verb বলে। যেমন- Karim is reading a book.

Principal verb আবার ২ প্রকার। যথা-

- (a) **Transitive verb** : যে Verb এর অর্থ প্রকাশের জন্য বা কর্ম সম্পাদন করার জন্য object-এর প্রয়োজন হয় না তাকে Transitive verb বলে। যেমন- He writes a letter.
- (b) **Intransitive verb** : যে Verb তার কর্ম সম্পাদন করার জন্য Object গ্রহণ করে থাকে তাকে Intransitive Verb বলে।  
যেমন- Birds fly, She plays.

Non Finite verb আবার ৩ প্রকার। যথা-

- (i) **Gerund** : Sentence এ Verb + ing যুক্ত word টি যদি একই সাথে verb ও noun-এর কাজ করে তখন তাকে Gerund বলে। যেমন- Reading is an excellent habit.
- (ii) **Participle** : Verb-এর যে form একই সাথে Verb এবং adjective-এর কাজ করে তাকে Participle বলে। যেমন- I saw a flying bird.
- (iii) **Infinitive** : মূল verb বা verb-এর base form-এর পূর্বে to বসিয়ে Infinitive গঠিত হয়। যেমন- He wants to go.

5. **Adverb** : যে word কোনো adjective, verb এমনকি কোনো sentence-কে modify করে তাকে Adverb বলে।

যেমন- He runs fast

Adv.

Adverb কয়েক প্রকারের হয়ে থাকে। যথা-

Simple (Time, Place, Manner, Degree, Purpose, Frequency)  
= After, today, somewhere, slowly, frequently, never, almost, once, more, enough, hence etc.

Relative = When, why, where etc. Interrogative = Why, when etc.

6. **Preposition** : যে শব্দ noun ও pronoun এর পূর্বে বসে বাক্যের অন্যান্য শব্দের সাথে তার সম্পর্ক দেখিয়ে দেয় তাদেরকে Preposition বলে। যেমন- She looked at me.

pre

গঠন, কার্য ও ব্যবহারের ভিত্তিতে preposition-কে ছয়ভাগে ভাগ করা যায়। যথা-

Simple = at, on, off, of etc.

Double = upon (up + on), within (with + in)

Compound = about (on + by + out), behind (by + hind)

Phrase = by means of, in front of etc.

Participle = past, regarding etc.

Disguised = a hunting (a = on) O'clock (o = of)

7. **Conjunction** : যে word দুই বা ততোধিক sentence-এর মধ্যে সংযোগ স্থাপন করে তাকে conjunction বলে।

যেমন- Karim and Rahim are friends.

conj

Conjunction প্রধানত তিন প্রকার। যথা-

Sub-ordinating = As, before, till, until etc.

Co-ordinating = And, but, or, so, yet etc.

Co-relative = Both .... and, Either .... or, As ..... As etc.

8. **Interjection** : যে সব শব্দ দ্বারা আবেগ অর্থাৎ সুখ, দুঃখ বা বিস্ময় প্রকাশ পায়, তাকে Interjection বলে।

যেমন- Hurrah! we won the match.

Int.

Alas! He failed.

Int.



# প্রকৃতপূর্ণ MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর

1. Which of the following sentences has an interjection in it?  
 (ক) Well, it is time to say good bye.  
 (খ) He studied hard, yet he could not pass the test.  
 (গ) This is not what I meant.  
 (ঘ) Do you know where the playful penguins live?
2. The verb form of the noun 'humanity' is :  
 (ক) human (খ) humane  
 (গ) humanitarian (ঘ) humanize
3. The noun of 'bore' is—  
 (ক) boring (খ) bores (গ) bored (ঘ) boredom
4. The word category of 'foment' is—  
 (ক) adjective (খ) verb (গ) noun (ঘ) adverb
5. Which word is not used as a verb?—  
 (ক) Lose (খ) Rise (গ) Loose (ঘ) Flood
6. Verb of 'Number' is—  
 (ক) numbering (খ) numeric  
 (গ) number (ঘ) numerate
7. Verb of 'Master' is—  
 (ক) Mister (খ) Mistress (গ) Mastery (ঘ) Master
8. The abstract form of "beggar" is—  
 (ক) Beggarness (খ) Beggarhood  
 (গ) Bggary (ঘ) Beggarship
9. What parts of speech is 'massive' in the phrase 'massive diasporas'?—  
 (ক) Noun (খ) Adverb (গ) Adjective (ঘ) Verb
10. The verb form of the word 'Poor' is—  
 (ক) Improvised (খ) Impoverish  
 (গ) Impoorify (ঘ) Impooren
11. Choose the correct adverb.  
 (ক) prettily (খ) pretty (গ) prettify (ঘ) prettier
12. Which of the following sentences has an adverb in it?  
 (ক) I was delighted to see them happy.  
 (খ) He told me that he was going on a tour  
 (গ) I love slow paced music.  
 (ঘ) And they lived happily ever after.
13. Which of the following sentences has an adverb in it?  
 (ক) I was happy to see their cheerfulness.  
 (খ) I could hear a cacophony of loud voices.  
 (গ) He stayed unusually long.  
 (ঘ) This was the only son of Ulysses.
14. Which underlined word is an adverb?  
 (ক) He had to pay a fine for being late.  
 (খ) This shirt suits me fine.  
 (গ) The company was fined taka ten thousand.  
 (ঘ) This house is fine.
15. What is the part of speech of the underlined word 'He had never been to China'?  
 (ক) Pronoun (খ) Adjective (গ) Adverb (ঘ) Verb
16. The children were rushing about. The underlined word is used here as—  
 (ক) Adverb (খ) Adjective  
 (গ) Preposition (ঘ) Pronoun
17. Don't drop cigarette ash about. The underlined word is used here as:  
 (ক) Preposition (খ) Adjective  
 (গ) Adverb (ঘ) Pronoun
18. Identify the part of speech of the underlined word : He walked fast to catch the bus.  
 (ক) noun (খ) adjective (গ) adverb (ঘ) pronoun

19. Which one of the following sentences has an adverb?  
 (ক) She speaks well in English.  
 (খ) I am well.  
 (গ) Keep your passport safe.  
 (ঘ) Don't be careless about spelling.
20. The more you read, the more you learn. Here 'more' is a/an—  
 (ক) Adjective (খ) Noun  
 (গ) Adverb (ঘ) Conjunction
21. Identify the conjunction in the sentence 'I will go to the market like I am {invisible}'.  
 (ক) to (খ) the (গ) market (ঘ) like
22. The 'adjective' form of 'contribution' is—  
 (ক) contributative (খ) contribute  
 (গ) contributational (ঘ) contributed
23. What parts of speech is the word 'Fatherly'?  
 (ক) adjective (খ) verb (গ) adverb (ঘ) noun
24. The noun form of 'approve' is—  
 (ক) approof (খ) approveness  
 (গ) approvalty (ঘ) approval
25. Verb form of the word 'apology' is —  
 (ক) apoloical (খ) apologise  
 (গ) apologize (ঘ) enapology
26. To main objective of a 'conjunction' is —  
 (ক) to separate (খ) to connect  
 (গ) to improve (ঘ) to degrade
27. The verb form of 'danger' is —  
 (ক) dangared (খ) endangered  
 (গ) indanger (ঘ) endanger
28. The word 'Homely' is —  
 (ক) Noun (খ) Adverb (গ) Verb (ঘ) Adjective
29. What is the verb form of the word 'friend'?  
 (ক) friend (খ) friended (গ) friending (ঘ) befriend
30. 'A rolling stone gathers no moss.' Here 'rolling' is —  
 (ক) a verb (খ) an adjective  
 (গ) a participle (ঘ) a gerund
31. He fathered the plan. Here the word 'father' is —  
 (ক) noun (খ) an adjective  
 (গ) a verb (ঘ) an adverb
32. Jerry was deprived of motherly affection. Here the word 'motherly' is —  
 (ক) an adverb (খ) an adjective  
 (গ) a noun (ঘ) none
33. What kind of verb is the word 'went' in the sentence : The dog went mad?  
 (ক) Transitive verb (খ) Causative verb  
 (গ) Factitive verb (ঘ) Copulative verb
34. What is the verb form of 'Power'?  
 (ক) Powerful (খ) Powerfully  
 (গ) Empower (ঘ) Empower
35. What is the noun of the word 'Confess'?  
 (ক) Confession (খ) Confess  
 (গ) Confusion (ঘ) Confessionably
36. The noun form of 'endure' is —  
 (ক) endurance (খ) endurement  
 (গ) endurence (ঘ) endurable
37. The adjective form of 'heart' is —  
 (ক) heartly (খ) heartily (গ) hearty (ঘ) heartable
38. What is the noun form of 'believe'?  
 (ক) believe (খ) belief  
 (গ) believable (ঘ) beliefance

২  
ক

৩  
খ

৪  
গ

৫  
ঘ

৬  
ক

৭  
খ

৮  
গ

৯  
ঘ

১০  
ক

১১  
খ

১২  
গ

১৩  
ঘ

১৪  
ক

১৫  
খ

১৬  
গ

১৭  
ঘ

১৮  
ক

১৯  
খ

২০  
গ

২১  
ঘ

২২  
ক

২৩  
খ

২৪  
গ

২৫  
ঘ

২৬  
ক

২৭  
খ

২৮  
গ

২৯  
ঘ

৩০  
ক

৩১  
খ

৩২  
গ

৩৩  
ঘ

৩৪  
ক

৩৫  
খ

৩৬  
গ

৩৭  
ঘ

৩৮  
ক

৩৯  
খ

৪০  
গ

৪১  
ঘ

৪২  
ক

৪৩  
খ

৪৪  
গ

৪৫  
ঘ

৪৬  
ক

৪৭  
খ

৪৮  
গ

৪৯  
ঘ



39. Phonetics is concerned with —  
 (a) Pronunciation (b) Word building  
 (c) Sentence making (d) Passage
40. Which one is a compound noun?  
 (a) Headmaster (b) Information  
 (c) Friday (d) Examination
41. Noun of the word 'free' is —  
 (a) freeness (b) freely  
 (c) freedom (d) freedomness
42. The verb of 'sure' is —  
 (a) surely (b) surety  
 (c) ensure (d) none of these
43. What is the adjective of 'Purify'?  
 (a) Purity (b) Pureful (c) Pure (d) Purifying
44. Which one is compound noun?  
 (a) Comprehension (b) Holiday  
 (c) Entertainment (d) Hair-brush
45. What is the noun form of the word 'save'?  
 (a) savage (b) secured (c) safety (d) suggest
46. Which word is both a noun and a verb?  
 (a) believe (b) water (c) advise (d) maker
47. Which one is a collective noun?  
 (a) friendship (b) gang (c) doctor (d) honesty
48. The adjective of the word 'authority' is:  
 (a) authorise (b) author  
 (c) authoritatively (d) authoritative
49. 'Man' has been used as a verb in:  
 (a) He shouted at the man.  
 (b) The captain has to man the ship carefully.  
 (c) No man is infallible.  
 (d) He is a worthy man.
50. Which word is both a noun and a verb?  
 (a) advice (b) practice (c) belief (d) brush
51. The noun form of the word 'Hate' is —  
 (a) Hateful (b) Hatred (c) Hatefully (d) Hated
52. Which one is abstract noun?  
 (a) Childhood (b) Honest  
 (c) Flock (d) Cattle
53. Which is the noun of the word 'wise'?  
 (a) Wise (b) Wisdom (c) Wisely (d) Wish
54. The verb form of 'strong' is—  
 (a) strength (b) strong  
 (c) strengthen (d) stronger
55. The verb of the word 'economy' is—  
 (a) economic (b) economical  
 (c) economically (d) economize
56. The children who play near the garden, water the saplings. Here 'water' is a —  
 (a) noun (b) adjective (c) verb (d) adverb
57. Upma came here late. Here 'late' is—  
 (a) adjective (b) adverb (c) verb (d) noun
58. We felt very tired. The word 'tired' used in the sentence is—  
 (a) adjective (b) noun (c) verb (d) none
59. The verb of the word 'beautiful' is—  
 (a) beauty (b) beautify  
 (c) beautification (d) beautifully
60. The adverb form of 'heart' is —  
 (a) heart (b) hearten (c) heartily (d) heartily
61. Noun form of the word 'Long' is—  
 (a) length (b) longer (c) longest (d) lengthen
62. Please look above. Here 'above' is—  
 (a) adjective (b) adverb  
 (c) noun (d) conjunction
63. Look before you leap. The word 'before' in the sentence is—  
 (a) preposition (b) conjunction  
 (c) adverb (d) noun
64. The journey was pleasant. Here 'pleasant' is—  
 (a) noun (b) pronoun (c) adjective (d) adverb
65. Lovely comes here regularly. Here 'Lovely' is—  
 (a) noun (b) pronoun (c) adjective (d) adverb
66. The noun form of 'lose' is—  
 (a) losing (b) loss (c) lost (d) loose
67. 'Beauty is truth.' Here 'Beauty' is—  
 (a) a pronoun (b) an abstract noun  
 (c) a common noun (d) a collective noun
68. Noun form of 'know' is—  
 (a) knowing (b) known  
 (c) knowledge (d) unknown
69. The boy writes well. Here 'well' is a/an—  
 (a) adjective (b) adverb (c) verb (d) noun
70. Every man is potential. Here 'Every' is a/an—  
 (a) noun (b) adjective (c) pronoun (d) adverb
71. Adjective form of 'Miser' is—  
 (a) miserly (b) miser (c) misery (d) miserly
72. The accident took place long ago. Here 'ago' a/an—  
 (a) Adjective (b) Adverb  
 (c) Noun (d) Pronoun
73. Who is the man that came to you? Here 'that' a/an—  
 (a) Indefinite pronoun (b) Demonstrative pronoun  
 (c) Interrogative pronoun (d) Relative pronoun
74. Which is the adjective form of the word "Heaven"?  
 (a) Heavenness (b) Heavinity  
 (c) Heavenly (d) Heavened
75. Noun form of 'blind' is—  
 (a) blind (b) blindly (c) blindness (d) blindly
76. Adjective form of 'ambition' is—  
 (a) ambitive (b) ambitiously  
 (c) ambitious (d) ambitious
77. Verb form of 'false' is —  
 (a) falsify (b) falsely  
 (c) falsification (d) falsify
78. Adjective form of 'courage' is—  
 (a) encourage (b) courageous  
 (c) curiosity (d) courageable
79. Mr. Rohan is very friendly. Here 'friendly' is—  
 (a) adverb (b) noun  
 (c) adjective (d) pronoun
80. The adjective form of 'include' is—  
 (a) inclusion (b) includable  
 (c) inclusive (d) includeness
81. The noun form of 'broad' is—  
 (a) broadly (b) breath (c) broaden (d) breadth
82. The verb form of 'little' is—  
 (a) belittle (b) enlitle (c) littlen (d) littles
83. What part of speech is the word 'manly'?  
 (a) Noun (b) Verb  
 (c) Adjective (d) Adverb
84. What is the verb form of the word 'beauty'?  
 (a) beautiful (b) beautifully  
 (c) beautifying (d) beautify



**জাতীয় বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়ের উচ্চ মাধ্যমিক শিক্ষা**

85. Hardly do I go to New Market. [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
The underlined word is —  
Ⓐ a noun Ⓑ an adverb  
Ⓒ a preposition Ⓓ an adjective
86. We had some fun. [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
The underlined word is —  
Ⓐ an uncountable noun Ⓑ a countable noun  
Ⓒ a proper noun Ⓓ a mass noun
87. Choose the right pronoun in the blank : — boys want to hit it big. [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
Ⓐ Them Ⓑ We Ⓒ Us Ⓓ Theirs
88. Which of the following is a noun? [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
Ⓐ invite Ⓑ tight Ⓒ mite Ⓓ write
89. What is the verb form of the word 'acquisition'? [N.U. (Sci.) 13-14]  
Ⓐ Acquiesce Ⓑ Acquisite  
Ⓒ Acquire Ⓓ Acquirement
90. What is the verb form of the word, "conversation"? [N.U. (Sci.) 12-13]  
Ⓐ converse Ⓑ converse  
Ⓒ conversation Ⓓ convert
91. The verb of the noun 'friend' is — [N.U. (Sci.) 11-12]  
Ⓐ friendship Ⓑ frank Ⓒ friendly Ⓓ befriend
92. The word 'radiation' is — [N.U. (Sci.) 08-09]  
Ⓐ noun Ⓑ verb Ⓒ adjective Ⓓ adverb
93. The exams were drawing near? The word 'near' is — [N.U. (Sci.) 08-09]  
Ⓐ adjective Ⓑ verb  
Ⓒ preposition Ⓓ adverb
94. Adjective of the word 'decision' is — [N.U. (Sci.) 07-08]  
Ⓐ decide Ⓑ decisiveness  
Ⓒ decisive Ⓓ decisively
95. The adjective of the word 'brother' is — [N.U. (Sci.) 07-08]  
Ⓐ brotherly Ⓑ brother-in-law  
Ⓒ brotherhood Ⓓ brethren
96. The word 'proportionate' is — [N.U. (Sci.) 06-07]  
Ⓐ a noun Ⓑ an adverb  
Ⓒ an adjective Ⓓ a verb
97. The adjective of the word 'mother' is — [N.U. (Sci.) 06-07]  
Ⓐ motherly Ⓑ motherhood  
Ⓒ mothering Ⓓ mother-in-law
98. The underlined word of the sentence "The college teacher is popular among his students" is — [N.U. (Sci.) 06-07]  
Ⓐ a noun Ⓑ an adjective  
Ⓒ an adverb Ⓓ a verb
99. What kind of noun is cattle? [N.U. (Sci.) 05-06]  
Ⓐ Proper Ⓑ Common  
Ⓒ Collective Ⓓ Material
100. What is the verb form of the word 'different'? [N.U. (Bus.) 14-15]  
Ⓐ defer Ⓑ difference  
Ⓒ differ Ⓓ differentiate
101. An adjective modifies — [N.U. (Bus.) 14-15]  
Ⓐ noun Ⓑ adverb Ⓒ verb Ⓓ preposition
102. My father works hard. The word 'Hard' is a/an — [N.U. (Bus.) 14-15]  
Ⓐ adjective Ⓑ verb Ⓒ adverb Ⓓ noun
103. 'There is no mother but loves her children.' The sentence is — [N.U. (Bus.) 11-12]  
Ⓐ simple Ⓑ complex  
Ⓒ compound Ⓓ complex compound

104. The adjective of the word "friend" is — [N.U. (Hum.) 10-11]  
Ⓐ friendship Ⓑ befriend  
Ⓒ friendly Ⓓ friendliness
105. What is the noun form of the word 'compete'? [N.U. (Hum.) 14-15]  
Ⓐ Competence Ⓑ Competition  
Ⓒ Competitioner Ⓓ Competent
106. An adverb — [N.U. (Hum.) 11-12]  
Ⓐ modifies a pronoun  
Ⓑ modifies an adjective  
Ⓒ modifies a preposition  
Ⓓ modifies a noun
107. The word "calling" in the sentence "The calling bell is out of order" functions is — [N.U. (Hum.) 12-13]  
Ⓐ a noun Ⓑ a verb  
Ⓒ an adverb Ⓓ an adjective
108. 'A rolling stone gathers no moss.' Here the word 'rolling' is a — [N.U. (Hum.) 17-17]  
Ⓐ participle Ⓑ gerund  
Ⓒ adjective Ⓓ verbal noun
109. What is the verb of the word, 'shortly'? [N.U. (Hum.) 11-12]  
Ⓐ Short Ⓑ Shorter  
Ⓒ Shorten Ⓓ Shortness
110. A somewhat afraid soldier. The underlined word is a/an — [N.U. (Hum.) 11-12]  
Ⓐ noun Ⓑ adverb  
Ⓒ adjective Ⓓ preposition
111. The pronoun agrees with its antecedent in — [N.U. (Hum.) 10-11]  
Ⓐ Each of the companies had their books audited  
Ⓑ Each of these companies had it's books audited  
Ⓒ Each of these companies had its books audited  
Ⓓ Each of these companies had their books audited
112. The programme was telecast live. What part of speech is "live"? [N.U. (Hum.) 11-12]  
Ⓐ Noun Ⓑ Verb Ⓒ Adjective Ⓓ Adverb

**Sentence**

যখন কতকগুলো Word বা Phrase একত্রিত হয়ে মনের ভাব (thought) সম্পূর্ণরূপে প্রকাশ করে, তখন তাকে Sentence বা বাক্য বলে। যেমন- He reads a book.

Sentence-এর প্রকারভেদ

⊙ অর্থভেদে Sentence পাঁচ (৫) প্রকার। যথা-

1. Assertive, 2. Interrogative, 3. Imperative, 4. Optative, 5. Exclamatory

⊙ গঠনভেদে Sentence তিন (৩) প্রকার। যথা-

1. Simple, 2. Complex, 3. Compound

□ অর্থভেদে Sentence

**Assertive Sentence (বর্ণনামূলক বাক্য) :** যে Sentence যখন কোনো কিছুর বর্ণনা দেওয়া (Assert) বা বিবৃতি প্রদান করা (State) হয়, তাকে Assertive Sentence/ Statement Sentence বলে।

Structure : Sub + v + ...

যেমন- That is really stunning.

- I do not eat rice.

**Assertive Sentence আবার দুই প্রকার। যথা-**

(a) Affirmative Sentence (দ্ব্য-বোধক/ অতিবাচক বাক্য)

(b) Negative Sentence (না-বোধক/ নেতিবাচক বাক্য)



**Affirmative Sentence-কে Negative-এ রূপান্তর।**

**Rule-1 :** Only যুক্ত Affirmative Sentence-কে Negative-এ রূপান্তর-

① Only / Alone + ব্যক্তি → None but

(None but বাক্যের শুরুতে বসে)

Affir : Only Allah can help us.

Neg : None but Allah can help us.

Affir : Allah can alone help us.

Neg : None but Allah can help us.

② Only + বস্তু → Nothing but

Affir : She has only a few toys.

Neg : She has nothing but a few toys.

③ Only + সংখ্যা → Not more than/ Not less than

Affir : I need only ten taka.

Neg : I do not need more than ten taka.

**Rule-2 :** Always যুক্ত Affirmative Sentence-কে Negative-এ রূপান্তর-

① Always + affir. word → never + opposite word

Affir : Rana was always punctual.

Neg : Rana was never late.

Affir : I always remember you.

Neg : I never forget you.

② Affir. word → not + opposite word

Affir : I shall remember you.

Neg : I shall not forget you.

Affir : I tried all plans.

Neg : I left no plan untried.

**Rule-3 :** As ... as যুক্ত Affirmative Sentence-কে Negative-এ রূপান্তর-

① As ... as → not less ... than

Affir : He is as dull as an ass.

Neg : He is not less dull than an ass.

**Interrogative Sentence (প্রশ্নবোধক বাক্য)**

যে Sentence দ্বারা কোনো প্রশ্ন জিজ্ঞাসা করা বুঝায়, তাকে Interrogative / Question Sentence বলে। এ বাক্যের শেষে প্রশ্নবোধক চিহ্ন (?) বসে।

Interrogative Sentence গঠনের তিনটি নিয়ম-

(i) Auxiliary verb (be verb, have verb, modal verb) প্রশ্নবোধক বাক্যে Sub-এর পূর্বে বসে। যেমন- Will you go to the park?

(ii) উপযুক্ত verb গুলো না থাকলে Sub-এর পূর্বে tense ও person অনুযায়ী 'do/ does/ did' আনতে হয় এবং মূল verb-এর base form বসে।

যেমন- Does he read a book?

(iii) যদি বাক্যে 'wh' word থাকে তবে সেই word-গুলো বাক্যের প্রথমে বসে এর পর Auxiliary verb পূর্বের নিয়মেই বসে।

যেমন- Why have you done this?

Note : 'Wh' word-গুলোর মধ্যে who ও what যদি সরাসরি Sub কে নির্দেশ করে তাহলে এদের পর কোনো Auxiliary verb-এর প্রয়োজন হয় না। যেমন- What saddens him?

① একই Sentence এ দুইবার Interrogative হয় না। Principal clause টি Interrogative ও Subordinate clause টি Assertive হয় এবং শেষে প্রশ্নবোধক চিহ্ন বসে।

যেমন- \* Who do you think is he?

✓ Who do you think he is?

**Assertive Sentence-কে Interrogative-এ রূপান্তর-**

**Rule-1 :** হ্যা-বোধক Assertive Sentence-কে না বোধক Interrogative Sentence-এ পরিবর্তন করে Interrogative Sentence গঠন করা যায়। উল্লেখ্য-

① Auxiliary verb যুক্ত Sentence-এর ক্ষেত্রে Sub-এর পূর্বে Auxiliary verb + not বসিয়ে Interrogative করতে হয়।

② Present Indefinite যুক্ত বাক্যকে don't / doesn't বসিয়ে Interrogative করতে হয়।

③ Past Indefinite যুক্ত বাক্যকে Sub-এর পূর্বে didn't বসিয়ে Interrogative করতে হয় এবং মূল Verb-এর Present form হয়।

④ Contracted form (Isn't/Doesn't/ Didn't) না করলে Subje এর পূর্বে Auxiliary Verb এবং Subটি Noun হলে তার পূর্বে not আর Pronoun হলে তার পরে not বসবে।

Asser : He is a good student.

Int : Isn't he a good student?

**Rule-2 :** না-বোধক Assertive Sentence-কে হ্যা-বোধক Interrogative sentence-এ পরিবর্তন করে Interrogative sentence গঠন করা যায়। উল্লেখ্য-

① Sentence-এর শুরুতে auxiliary verb বসে।

② not থাকলে তা উঠে যায়।

③ never-এর স্থলে ever হয়।

④ no-এর স্থলে any, আর nothing-এর স্থলে anything হয়।

Asser : He does not eat rice.

Int : Does he eat rice?

**Rule-3 :** Everybody/ Everyone/ all/ one যুক্ত Assertive Sentence-কে Interrogative sentence-এ রূপান্তর-

① Who + Tense অনুসারে don't/ doesn't/didn't + মূল verb এর present form + (বাকি অংশ) + ?

Asser : Everybody likes flower.

Int : Who does not like flower?

**Rule-4 :** Nobody/ no one/ none যুক্ত Assertive sentence-কে Interrogative করার নিয়ম :

Structure : Who + verb + ... ?

or, Aux. verb + anyone/ anybody + main verb (base form) + ...?

Asser : Nobody believes a liar.

Int : Who believes a liar?

**Imperative Sentence (অনুজ্ঞামূলক বাক্য)**

যে Sentence দ্বারা কোনো আদেশ, উপদেশ, অনুরোধ, প্রস্তাব ইত্যাদি বোঝায়, তাকে Imperative Sentence বলে। অনুরোধ বুঝায় বাক্যের শুরুতে বা শেষে Please/ Kindly যোগ করতে হয়। যেমন-

- Read attentively.

- Please, bring me a cup of tea.

**Optative Sentence (আশীর্বাদমূলক বাক্য)**

যে Sentence দ্বারা কোনো ইচ্ছা, আকাঙ্ক্ষা, প্রার্থনা ইত্যাদি প্রকাশ করা যায়, তাকে Optative Sentence বলে। এ ধরনের বাক্যের গঠন May + Assertive = Optative. যেমন-

- May Allah / God / Almighty bless/ help you.

- Long live our president.



### Exclamatory Sentence (বিস্ময়সূচক বাক্য)

যে Sentence দ্বারা মনের প্রবল অনুভূতি (আশ্চর্য, দুঃখ, বেদনা ইত্যাদি) প্রকাশ পায় তাকে Exclamatory sentence বলে। এ ধরনের বাক্য Interjectional word/ phrase- Alas! Ah! Oh! For God's sake! My God! অথবা if, had, how, were, what ইত্যাদি দ্বারা আরম্ভ হয় এবং শেষে বিস্ময়সূচক চিহ্ন (!) বসে। যেমন-  
- Oh! That I would get this job.

### Assertive Sentence কে Exclamatory এ রূপান্তর-

Article (a/an) বিহীন → How + adj + sub + verb + I  
Asse: The girl is very beautiful.  
Excl: How beautiful the girl is!

Article (a/an) থাকলে → What + a/an + adj + sub + verb + I  
Asse: The Padma is a very big river.  
Excl: What a big river the Padma is!

Asse: He is a great fool.  
Excl: What a fool he is!

Note: Assertive sentence এ very/ great থাকলে Exclamatory sentence এ তা উঠে যায়।

Wish → If/ Had/ Would that + sub + ... !

Asse: I wish I were a king.  
Excl: If I were a king!

Asse: I wish I had the wings of a bird.  
Excl: Had I the wings of a bird!

### গঠনভেদে Sentence

#### Simple Sentence (সরল বাক্য)

যে Sentence এ একটিমাত্র clause অর্থাৎ একটি Subject ও একটি Finite verb (সমাপিকা ক্রিয়া) থাকে, তাকে Simple Sentence (সরল বাক্য) বলে। যেমন-  
- I know his name. - I want a car to drive.

#### Complex Sentence (জটিল বাক্য)

যে Sentence এ একটি Principal clause এবং এক বা একাধিক Subordinate clause থাকে, তাকে Complex Sentence বলে। Subordinate Clause সাধারণত নিম্নোক্ত Subordinating Conjunction. যেমন- As, because, as if, if, in case, though, although, since, than, that, so that, till, until, unless, when, where, while ইত্যাদি দ্বারা Principal Clause এর সাথে যুক্ত থাকে। যেমন-

- I know where he lives.  
Subor. C. Pri. C.

- As he was ill, he could not attend the meeting.  
Subor. C. Pri. C.

- Though he is poor, he is happy.  
Subor. C. Pri. C.

#### Compound Sentence (যৌগিক বাক্য)

যে Sentence এ দুই বা ততোধিক Principal clause Coordinating Conjunction যেমন- and, but, else, nor, or, therefore, so, yet ইত্যাদি দ্বারা যুক্ত থাকে, তাকে Compound Sentence বলে। যেমন-

- Work hard and you will succeed.

- He is poor but happy/ honest.

- We must not be late, else we will miss the train.

### একমুখরে Simple, Complex ও Compound Sentence এর রূপান্তর-

Simple	Complex	Compound
Present/Perfect Participle	Since/ as/ when/ after/ before	and
Seeing the police, the thief ran away.	When the thief saw the police, he ran away.	The thief saw the police and ran away.
Because of	Since/ as	and
Because of my illness, I could not attend the class.	Since I was ill, I could not attend the class.	I was ill and could not attend the class.
In spite of/ Despite	Though/ although	but
Despite/ In spite of his poverty, he is happy/honest.	Though/although he is poor, he is happy/ honest.	He is poor but happy/ honest.
Too ... to	So ... that + sub + cannot/ could not + verb	very + ... + and + sub + cannot/ could not + verb
He was too weak to walk.	He was so weak that he could not walk.	He was very weak and could not walk.
adjective + Noun	Sub + verb + noun + Rel. P. + be verb + adjective.	and
I saw an honest man.	I saw a man who was honest.	I saw a man and he was honest.

### ☑ গুরুত্বপূর্ণ MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর

- Which is the correct form of Assertive of 'Who does not like a rose?'  
ক) All of us likes a rose.  
খ) Nobody likes a rose.  
গ) Everyone dislikes a rose.  
ঘ) Everyone likes a rose.
- Choose the correct interrogative forms-  
ক) Which of the pictures you like best?  
খ) Which of the pictures are you like best?  
গ) Which of the pictures do you like best?  
ঘ) Which of the picture is you like best?
- Choose the correct interrogative form.-  
ক) What has you in store?  
খ) What do you in store?  
গ) What did you in store?  
ঘ) What have you in store?
- Which one of the followings is an example of simple sentence?  
ক) Move an inch, and you will die.  
খ) If you move an inch, you will die.  
গ) In case of your moving an inch, you will die.  
ঘ) None.
- Choose the correct transformation of the following sentence : Unfortunately, one only remembers what is exceptional.  
ক) Unfortunately, one remembers the exceptional only.  
খ) Unfortunately, only one remembers the exceptional.  
গ) Unfortunately, only one remembers the exceptional.  
ঘ) Unfortunately, one only remembers only the exceptional.

উত্তরসূত্র

- ঘ
- গ
- ঘ
- গ
- খ



6. Fatema is the mother of the child. Which sentence below is correct?  
 (a) The child is Fatema.  
 (b) The child is Fatema's.  
 (c) The child is Fatemas.  
 (d) The child is Fatema's child.
7. 'Wait here till my arrival' (Make it Complex).  
 (a) Wait here till I arrive  
 (b) Wait here till my arrive  
 (c) Wait here before I come  
 (d) Wait here before I arrive
8. Everybody wishes to be rich. (Make it Interrogative)  
 (a) Does everybody wish to be rich?  
 (b) Who does not wish to be rich?  
 (c) Why not everybody wish to be rich.  
 (d) Who is not wish to be rich?
9. Which of the following is the correct complex sentence?  
 (a) The sitting in the corner is my sister.  
 (b) I saw a bird flying.  
 (c) The woman who is reported is a spy.  
 (d) The mag brought valuable gifts.
10. Which of the following is a simple sentence?  
 (a) Make haste, else you will miss the train.  
 (b) While the sun was rising, we went home.  
 (c) The dog held the boy and swam ashore.  
 (d) The sun having set, we went home.
11. That's sweeping statement. Choose the negative of the above sentence from the following options —  
 (a) That's not a correct statement  
 (b) That's not a specific statement  
 (c) That's not a good statement  
 (d) That's not a broad statement
12. 'I know his birthday.' — the complex sentence of this is —  
 (a) I know about his birth and its day.  
 (b) His birthday is known to me.  
 (c) I know when he was born.  
 (d) This is his birthday and I and know it.
13. Of the two boys, Latif is — intelligent.  
 (a) more (b) most  
 (c) as (d) far
14. What type of sentence is it — 'Let me go.'  
 (a) Assertive (b) Imperative  
 (c) Optative (d) Exclamatory

জাতীয় বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়ের তৃতীয় পরীক্ষার  
প্রস্তুতির বিচার

15. The sentence 'Everyone who come to the picnic brought his or her own food.' is — [N.U. (Sci.) 06-07]  
 (a) simple (b) compound  
 (c) complex (d) compound-complex

16. The sentence 'My husband and my sister had an argument over a year ago and they haven't spoken to each other ever since' is — [N.U. (Sci.) 06-07]  
 (a) simple (b) compound  
 (c) complex (d) compound-complex
17. The sentence 'The weather being hot, we cannot go out.' is — [N.U. (Sci.) 07-08]  
 (a) compound (b) complex  
 (c) simple (d) compound complex
18. The sentence 'He is diligent, therefore he will succeed' is a — [N.U. (Sci.) 08-09]  
 (a) Compound-Complex sentence  
 (b) Complex sentence  
 (c) Compound sentence  
 (d) Simple sentence

## Preposition

Preposition-কে বিশ্লেষণ করলে অর্থ দাঁড়ায় এরকম- Pre অর্থ পূর্ব আর Position অর্থ অবস্থান। অতএব Preposition অর্থ পূর্ব-অবস্থান। যে Word বা Word সমষ্টি Noun বা Pronoun অথবা Noun equivalent-এর পূর্বে বসে বাক্যের অন্যান্য অংশের সাথে ঐ noun বা Pronoun অথবা noun equivalent-এর সম্পর্ক স্থাপন করিয়ে দেয় তা-ই Preposition।  
 গঠন, কার্য এবং ব্যবহারের ভিত্তিতে Preposition-কে হয়তো তিন করা হয়। যথা-

- (i) **Simple Preposition** : Simple Preposition মূলত একটি word দ্বারা গঠিত হয়। যেমন- at, on, off, of, at, but, by, down, for, from, in, like, out, over, per, through, to, till, up, via, with প্রভৃতি।
- (ii) **Double Preposition** : দুটি Simple Preposition একত্রে যুক্ত হয়ে একটি Preposition এর মতো কাজ করলে তাকে Double Preposition বলে। যেমন- Upon (up + on), within (with + in) প্রভৃতি।
- (iii) **Compound Preposition** : Noun, Adjective বা Adverb-এর পূর্বে Simple Preposition যুক্ত হয়ে যে Preposition গঠিত হয়, তাকে Compound Preposition বলে। যেমন - about (on + by + out), behind (by + hind) প্রভৃতি। কতকগুলো Compound preposition নিম্নরূপ- about, above, across, after, against, along, among, around, before, behind, below, beneath, beside, besides, between, beyond, despite, except, inside, into, outside, towards, under, until, upon, within, without.
- (iv) **Phrase Preposition** : দুই বা ততোধিক Preposition বা একাধিক Preposition ও অন্য word মিলে যদি একক Preposition রূপে ব্যবহৃত হয়, তবে তাকে Phrase Preposition বলে। যেমন - by means of, in front of প্রভৃতি।
- (v) **Participle Preposition** : Present Participle অথবা Past Participle Preposition-এর মতো ব্যবহৃত হলে তাকে Participle Preposition বলে। যেমন-  
 Past - The man went past me.  
 Regarding - I know nothing regarding this matter.
- (vi) **Disguised preposition** : কখনো কখনো on, at, of, per preposition-গুলোর পরিবর্তে a বা o ব্যবহৃত হয়। এ রকম a এবং o-কে Disguised Preposition বলে। যেমন-  
 He gets up at 8 o'clock. (o = of)  
 They went a hunting. (a = on)



## Preposition-এর ব্যবহার

১. স্থিতিবাচক অবস্থান ও দিকবোঝার ক্ষেত্রে - at, to, on, onto, in, into
২. উৎস বা নেতিবাচক অবস্থান বুঝাতে - away, from, off, out of
৩. দায়িত্ববাহক অবস্থান বুঝাতে - over, above, under, below, beneath
৪. দূরত্বমূলক অবস্থান বুঝাতে - by, beside, with, near (to), close to, opposite, between, among, amongst, amid, amidst, around, round, about
৫. দূরত্ব অতিক্রম - across, through, past, up, down
৬. ফলস্রুত অর্থ বোঝাতে - from, out, of প্রভৃতি
৭. ব্যাপ্ত অবস্থান - over, through + out, with প্রভৃতি
৮. সময় প্রকাশ - at, on, in, by
৯. স্থায়িত্ব - for, during, over, through + out, form ... to, upto, before, after, since, till, until, by, between ... and
১০. কারণ ও গতিবিধি - for, from, because of, on account of, etc.
১১. উদ্দেশ্য ও উদ্দিষ্ট গন্তব্য - for
১২. লক্ষ্য - for, to, at
১৩. উৎস বা উৎপত্তি - from
১৪. ধরন - like, with, in ..... manner
১৫. উপায় - by, with, without
১৬. সহ বা সাথে অর্থে - with
১৭. সমর্থন ও বিরোধিতা অর্থে - for, with, against
১৮. সত্ত্বেও অর্থে - in spite of, despite, but, for, with all প্রভৃতি।
১৯. রেফারেন্স অর্থে - with reference to, with regard to, as for প্রভৃতি।
২০. নেতিবাচক অর্থে - but for
২১. প্রতিক্রিয়া অর্থে - at, to
২২. স্ট্যান্ডার্ড অর্থে - for, at

Preposition-এর এত সব interrelation এবং 'diverse use' দেখে জীতশঙ্কিত হওয়ার কিছু নেই। বরং এই বৈচিত্র্যপূর্ণ ব্যবহারের মধ্যেও প্রত্যেকটি Preposition-এর নিজস্ব অর্থের অস্তিত্ব থাকে। এখন আমরা ব্যবহারের ব্যাপকতা ও পরীক্ষার গুরুত্বের দিক বিবেচনা করে কিছু Preposition ব্যবহারের মৌলিক কিছু নিয়মের দিকে দৃষ্টিপাত করবো।

### To

Preposition-হিসেবে to গুরুত্বপূর্ণ ও বহুল ব্যবহৃত হলেও 'infinitive to' তেই আমাদের চোখ পড়ে বেশি। অর্থাৎ Preposition-হিসেবে সর্বাধিক ব্যবহৃত simple preposition-এর একটি এটি। অর্থগত দিক থেকে 'to' multi-dimensional, সাধারণত 'to' এ, এর, পর্যন্ত, পরিণতি, তুলনা, অনুযায়ী, উদ্দেশ্য, প্রভৃতি অর্থে ব্যবহৃত হয়।

১. কোনো স্থানে বা দিকে অর্থ-  
Go to the south. He has gone to school.
২. পর্যন্ত অর্থ-  
Suvo folded the pant to the knee.
৩. উপনীত হওয়া বা পরিণতি অর্থ  
The leader was shot to death.
৪. মুখোমুখি বা ঘোঁষাঘোঁষি অর্থ-  
Talk to him face to face.

### ৫. সাফল্যতা অর্থে-

Industry is the key to success.

### ৬. উদ্দেশ্য বা অনুসারে অর্থে-

Send the book to him.

### ৭. তুলনা বা অনুপাত বুঝাতে-

We won the game by four goals to zero.

### ৮. সময় বাকি আছে বুঝাতে-

It is quarter to ten.

### At

#### ১. তুলনামূলকভাবে ছোটো স্থান ও নির্দিষ্ট কোনো স্থির বিন্দু বুঝাতে-

Open at page 30.

#### ২. সময় নির্দিষ্ট করে বুঝাতে-

Come to the office at 7 p.m.

এভাবে, at down, at first, at noon, at night কিন্তু at day নয়।

#### ৩. মাত্রা বুঝাতে-

I drive at 70 km per hour.

#### ৪. মূল্য বুঝাতে-

Mango sells at taka 50 per kg.

#### ৫. লক্ষ করা বা তাকানোর ক্ষেত্রে-

Look at the bird.

#### ৬. বিদ্রূপ বা মুখ তেঁচানোর ক্ষেত্রে-

He faces at me.

#### ৭. ঝুঁকি নেয়া বা ভয়াবহ পরিস্থিতিতে-

Agamemnon saved the nation at the cost of his daughter.

#### ৮. দক্ষতা প্রকাশের ক্ষেত্রে-

Ruma is bad at games and sports.

#### ৯. একক প্রচেষ্টার ক্ষেত্রে-

Drink the glass of water at a time.

### Of

#### ১. কোনো কিছু দিয়ে তৈরি অথবা কারো দ্বারা নির্মিত, সৃষ্ট বা রচিত কোনো কিছু বুঝাতে-

Sing a song of Lalon Shah.

#### ২. কোনো সম্পর্ক ও গভীর সম্বন্ধ বা উৎস বুঝাতে-

Rabindranath was a man of West Bengal.

#### ৩. মালিকানা বা অধিকার বোঝাতে-

He lives in the house of his uncle.

#### ৪. একই জিনিসের অভিন্নতা বা অবিচ্ছিন্নতা বুঝাতে-

He lives in the city of Dhaka.

#### ৫. ধারণক্ষমতার পূর্ণতা বুঝাতে-

I bought a bag of rice.

#### ৬. সম্পূর্ণ কোনো কিছুর অংশ বা সমষ্টির এক বা একাধিক সংখ্যা বোঝাতে-

They have a herd of sheep.

#### ৭. 'বিদ্যমান' অবস্থা বোঝাতে-

Bangladesh is a country of peace and happiness.



**After**

After একাধারে Conjunction এবং Preposition হিসেবে ব্যাপকভাবে ব্যবহৃত হয়। এখানে Preposition হিসেবে after-এর ব্যবহার দেখানো হয়েছে। After অর্থ মূলত পরে হলেও Preposition হিসেবে after আরো একাধিক অর্থে ব্যবহৃত হয়।

1. পরে ঘটে এরকম অর্থে-  
He will meet us after the meeting.
2. পিছু নেয়া বা ধাওয়া করা অর্থে-  
We ran after the snatcher.
3. পরিকল্পনা, style বা অন্যকিছু অনুসরণ বা অনুকরণ করা অর্থে-  
The museum is built after my design.
4. ধারাবাহিকতা বোঝাতে-  
We entered one after another.
5. সত্ত্বেও অর্থে-  
After all his efforts, he failed to convince me.

**About**

1. কোনো বিষয়ে বা কোনোকিছু সম্বন্ধে কিছু বলা বা করা অর্থে-  
I am telling you about my career.
2. প্রায় অর্থে-  
He is about six feet.
3. চারদিকে অর্থে-  
There is a lake about the locality.

**On**

1. উপরে বোঝাতে-  
Keep the box on the shelf.
2. তারিখ/ সময় বোঝাতে-  
She will come to me on 10 July.
3. কোনোকিছু সম্বন্ধে-  
Ruhi delivered a speech on Marxism.
4. নির্ভরশীলতা বোঝাতে-  
We live on rice.
5. কোনো উপদিকে-  
Greetings on birthday.
6. চলমান অবস্থা বোঝাতে-  
He is on a trip to Thakurgaon.
7. অনুসারে অর্থে-  
He acted on my advice.
8. অব্যবহিত পরেই-  
On hearing this, she swooned.
9. কোনোকিছুর জোরে-  
He was released on the ground of his ill health.
10. পক্ষে কাজ করা অর্থে-  
He is on the committee.

**For**

1. 'জন্যে' অর্থে-  
It is a gift for Ruhi.  
What can I do for you?  
We could not go out for rain.
2. কারণে অর্থে-  
We could not go out for rain.
3. সময়ের ব্যাপ্তি বোঝাতে-  
He has been reading for an hour.
4. বিনিময় বোঝাতে-  
I have bought it for five taka.
5. কারো পক্ষ বোঝাতে-  
I will fight for him.
6. পরিবর্তে বোঝাতে-  
He acted for his father.
7. সত্ত্বেও অর্থে-  
For all his riches, he is unhappy.

**By**

1. কোনো পথে যাতায়াত বা গমনার্থে-  
I shall go there by land/ air/ water/ boat/ launch/ bus/ train. [Exceptions : on foot, on horseback]
2. পাশে বোঝাতে-  
He sat by me yesterday.
3. পরিমাপের ক্ষেত্রে-  
The house is 10 feet by 15 feet.
4. কাছাকাছি সময় বোঝাতে-  
He will come by 4 p.m.
5. কোনো ব্যক্তি কর্তৃক সম্পাদিত বা দ্বিষিত বা রচিত অর্থে-  
This is a poem by Rabindranath Tagore.
6. অনুযায়ী বা অনুসারে-  
What is the time by your watch now?
7. শপথ বোঝাতে-  
He swore by Allah.
8. ধারাবাহিকতা বোঝাতে-  
He passed the tests one by one.

**But**

But মূলত conjunction হিসেবে ব্যবহৃত হলেও noun, adverb এবং preposition হিসেবেও এর গুরুত্বপূর্ণ ব্যবহার রয়েছে। এখানে preposition হিসেবে But-এর ব্যবহার দেখানো হয়েছে।

1. ব্যতীত বা ছাড়া অর্থে-  
Give me all but this pen.

**Before**

1. কোনো সময় বা ধারার আগে ঘটে এরকম অর্থে-  
He passed SSC examination before 1992.
2. সম্মুখে বোঝাতে-  
He stood before me. He fainted before me.
3. অধিকতর গুরুত্ব প্রদানের ক্ষেত্রে-  
He always emphasizes hard work before brain.
4. বিবেচনার জন্য-  
He put proposal before the chairman.



**Behind**

শিখনে অর্থে-

He shouted from behind the wall.

অশোচনে অর্থে-

You curse him behind his back.

বিজনে অর্থে-

You are behind time.

সমর্থন বা সাহস বোগানো অর্থে-

Don't get frightened, we are behind you.

**Under**

নিচু হানে বা কোনোকিছুর নিচে বোঝাতে-

We took rest under a banyan tree.

কারো অধীনে কাজ করা বা কোনো অবস্থায় থাকা অর্থে :

I am doing M. Phil under Dr. Rumi.

প্রতিকূল অবস্থা বোঝাতে-

He can work hard under pressure.

শুশ্রূষা বোঝাতে-

Were we in peace under last caretaker government?

শ্রেণি বিভাজন অর্থে-

Sort out the pens under class I and class II.

অনুযায়ী বা অনুসারে অর্থে-

Under the term, he would be punished if he fails to repay.

**Off**

Off হলত adverb হিসেবে ব্যবহৃত হয়। তবে adjective ও preposition হিসেবে এর ব্যাপক ব্যবহার আছে। এখানে preposition হিসেবে off-এর ব্যবহার দেখানো হয়েছে।

1. ঘেঁষে নয় দূরে এরকম বোঝাতে-

Take the chair off the room.

2. বিচ্ছিন্নতা, বিচ্ছিন্ন অর্থে-

Take the shoes off your feet.

**With**

1. কোনো ব্যক্তির সাথে বোঝাতে-

She lives with her parents.

2. কাজের কোনো উপকরণ বোঝাতে-

I do everything with my own hands.

3. সঙ্গের অর্থে-

With all his learning, he is dishonest.

4. বিশ্বাস বা গুণবাক্য অবস্থার প্রকাশ করতে-

He works with confidence.

5. পক্ষে বা বিপক্ষে বোঝাতে-

Babur fought with Ibrahim Lodi.

Prepositions সম্পর্কিত কতিপয় গুরুত্বপূর্ণ নিয়ম

**Rule-1.** কতকগুলো ক্ষেত্র আছে যেখানে preposition-এর ব্যবহার ঐচ্ছিক (optional) অর্থাৎ করলেও চলে না করলেও চলে। যেমন-

1. For দ্বারা যখন সময়ের ব্যাপ্তি (span of time) বোঝায়। যেমন-

I have lived in Dhaka (for) eight years.

2. (For) how long have you owned this car?

On যখন সন্ধ্যার কোনো দিনের পূর্বে ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন-

I came back from Dhaka (on) Monday.

My mother will come (on) Saturday.

3. কোনো প্রশ্নের উত্তরের ক্ষেত্রে।

প্রশ্ন করা হলো - How long have you lived here?

উত্তরে বলা হলো- (For) three years.

**Rule-2.** Noun-এর পরে last, next, that এবং this থাকলে preposition ব্যবহার করা যাবে না। যেমন-

Incorr. : I returned from Singapore in last week.

Corr. : I returned from Singapore last week.

Incorr. : I will go to Cumilla in next week.

Corr. : I will go to Cumilla next week.

**Rule-3.** Noun-এর আগে every অথবা all থাকলে preposition ব্যবহার করা যাবে না। যেমন-

Incorr. : She goes shopping in every Friday.

Corr. : She goes shopping every Friday.

**Rule-4.** Verb of motion or direction-এর সাথে home, downtown বা uptown থাকলেও কোনো preposition বসবে না। যেমন-

Incorr. : He went to home at night.

Corr. : He went home at night.

Incorr. : We are going to downtown.

Corr. : We are going downtown.

**Rule-5.** Verb-এর পর here এবং there থাকলে সেখানে preposition বসে না। যেমন-

Incorr. : People go to there quite often.

Corr. : People go there quite often.

**Rule-6.** Adverb বা Adverbial phrase-এর পূর্বে সাধারণত preposition বসে না। যেমন-

Incorr. : The boy left the hostel with bag and baggage.

Corr. : The boy left the hostel bag and baggage.

Incorr. : You should try with heart and soul to pass the examination.

Corr. : You should try heart and soul to pass the examination.

**Rule-7.** Resign, resemble, recommend, investigate, sign, discuss, reach, enter, order, violate প্রভৃতি verb-এর সাথে preposition বসে না। যেমন-

Incorr. : He has resigned from his post.

Corr. : He has resigned his post.

Incorr. : We entered into the room in time.

Corr. : We entered the room in time.

**Rule-8.** Think, prevent, addict, insist, refrain, abstain, confident, desirous, disqualified, capable, excuse, hopeful, intent, negligent, proud, succeed, persist ইত্যাদি word গুলোর পর সাধারণত preposition + verb-এর ing form ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন-

(i) You should refrain from smoking.

(ii) Our team was hopeful of winning the match.

(iii) Some of the students are not capable of reading English.

Some Prepositions : Differences and Uses

⊙ In/At : বড়ো স্থান বা সময়ের পূর্বে in এবং অপেক্ষাকৃত ছোটো স্থান বা সময়ের পূর্বে at বসে। তবে সময়ের পূর্বে in বসলে তারপর noun-এর পূর্বে the বসে। কিন্তু সময়ের পূর্বে at বসলে তারপর the বসে না। যেমন-

উল্লেখ্য, morning, evening, afternoon-এর পূর্বে in এবং night, noon, dusk, dawn-এর পূর্বে at বসে। যেমন-

He lives at Moghbazar in Dhaka.

He came to me at 7 p.m. in the evening.

The man died in 2005.



- ⊙ **In/Into** : কোনোকিছুর ভেতরে কারো বা কোনোকিছুর অবস্থানের স্থিতিশীলতা বোঝাতে in এবং অবস্থানের গতিশীলতা বা রূপান্তর বোঝাতে into বসে। যেমন—

The students are in the classroom.

Come into the house.

The fruit can be made into jam.

- ⊙ **On/ In/At** : দিন বা তারিখের আগে on, মাস বা বছরের আগে in এবং নির্দিষ্ট সময়ের পূর্বে at বসে। যেমন—

I joined the job at 8 a.m. on Saturday in 2002.

- ⊙ **In/ Within** : সাধারণত ভবিষ্যৎকালে নির্দিষ্ট ব্যাপক সময়ের শেষ মুহূর্ত বোঝাতে within এবং ঐ সময়ের মধ্যে বোঝাতে in বসে। যেমন—

I will be back in a week. (সপ্তাহের মধ্যে)

I will be back within a week. (সপ্তাহের শেষ দিকে)

- ⊙ **In/ By/ Before/ After** : ভবিষ্যৎকালে ব্যাপক সময়ের মধ্যে বোঝাতে in এবং নির্দিষ্ট সময়ের পূর্বে by/ before ব্যবহৃত হয় এবং অতীতকালে ব্যাপক সময়ের পরে বোঝাতে after ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন—

She will come back in a week.

She will come back by 3 p.m.

She will come back home after one month.

- ⊙ **In/ On/ To** : সীমার মধ্যে অবস্থান বোঝাতে in সীমার বাইরে অবস্থান বোঝাতে to এবং সীমার মধ্যে উপরিভাগে অবস্থান বোঝাতে on ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন—

Rangpur is in the north of Bangladesh.

The Bay of Bengal is to the south of Bangladesh.

Tajindong is on the south of Bangladesh.

- ⊙ **Since/ From/ For** : নির্দিষ্ট সময়ের পূর্বে Since বসে এবং তা সব সময় Perfect বা Perfect Continuous Tense এ ব্যবহৃত হয়। From সব tense-এ নির্দিষ্ট সময়ের পূর্বে ব্যবহৃত হয় এবং For ব্যাপক সময়ের পূর্বে ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন—

It has been raining since Monday.

It has been raining for a week.

It did not rain from January.

- ⊙ **By/ With** : যে করে তার পূর্বে by বসে এবং যে যন্ত্র বা হাতিয়ার ব্যবহার করে করা হয় তার পূর্বে with বসে।

The snake was killed by the boy with a stick.

- ⊙ **Between/ Among** : দুয়ের মধ্যে between এবং দুইয়ের অধিক হলে among ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন—

Divide the fruits between Rasel and Rubel/ among Juhi, Jasmine and Yesmin.

- ⊙ **Beside/ Besides** : পাশে অর্থে beside এবং অধিকন্তু অর্থে besides ব্যবহৃত হয়।

He sits beside me.

Besides the pond, I like the house.

- ⊙ **Above/ On/ Over** : তল স্পর্শ করে থাকলে on এবং তলের ওপরে থাকলে over বসে। স্পর্শহীন অবস্থায় above বসে। যেমন—

The ball is on my head.

The shade is over my head.

The sky is above us.

- ⊙ **Under/ Below** : কোনো তলের নিচে থাকলে Under ও তল স্পর্শ করে থাকলে below ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন—

Keep the basket under the table.

There is a bag below the box.

- ⊙ **Except/Without** : বাদ দিয়ে বা ব্যতিরেকে অর্থে except এবং ছাড়া বা নেই অর্থে without ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন—

I like him except his hair style.

I cannot do without him.

- ⊙ **In/After** : কিছু সময় পরে বা কিছু সময়ের মধ্যে বোঝাতে future tense-এর ক্ষেত্রে in এবং past tense-এর ক্ষেত্রে after ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন—

They came back after a while (not in).

Aslam will come in a few minutes (not after).

## ☑ গুরুত্বপূর্ণ MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর

1. She has been the principal of the school — the last five years.  
ক during খ for গ to ড since
2. He prefers reading — writing.  
ক with খ as গ than ড to
3. I prefer tea ... coffee.  
ক for খ than গ from ড to
4. What is the time — your watch?  
ক in খ at গ by ড to
5. Now many women are working — home with men.  
ক out খ off গ staying out ড outside
6. The police is looking — the mother.  
ক into খ on গ to ড at
7. He got — his illness in two weeks.  
ক on খ by গ with ড over
8. A true patriot can die — his country.  
ক for খ of গ in ড by
9. Curd is made — milk.  
ক of খ in গ by ড with
10. He lives — honest means.  
ক on খ with গ by ড for
11. I am entitled — a share of the profit. The correct preposition is —  
ক to খ for গ from ড into
12. Fill in the blank with appropriate preposition in the sentence :  
I am pleased — hear about your promotion.  
ক by খ to গ with ড for
13. Select the correct preposition to complete the sentence: I went — great sufferings.  
ক on খ for গ through ড with
14. — course of time, he became a famous writer.  
ক In খ Of গ For ড By
15. Five liters of milk is contained — the pot  
ক by খ to গ in ড at
16. I could not go — for the examination due to rain.  
ক in খ by গ to ড on



17. Nasim will discuss the issue with Rafiq — phone.  
 (a) in (b) over (c) by (d) on
18. I have applied for the post of a Lecturer — English.  
 (a) at (b) of (c) for (d) in
19. She argued — me about the marriage.  
 (a) with (b) for (c) to (d) from
20. The Second World War broke — in September, 1939.  
 (a) out (b) through (c) away (d) in

### জাতীয় বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়ের ভর্তি পরীক্ষার প্রশ্নোত্তর রিচার্স

21. She looked the phone number — in the diary.  
 [N.U. (Sci.) 13-14]  
 (a) of (b) up (c) about (d) in
22. Choose the appropriate preposition : [N.U. (Sci.) 10-11]  
 Water changes — vapour when it is heated.  
 (a) in (b) for (c) into (d) by
23. Society is prejudiced — left-handed people.  
 [N.U. (Sci.) 10-11]  
 (a) of (b) for (c) against (d) between
24. Choose the correct option: I am grateful — you — your kindness.  
 [N.U. (Sci.) 09-10]  
 (a) of; about (b) to; for  
 (c) towards; over (d) at; from
25. Choose the most appropriate preposition : We walked — the end of the road.  
 [N.U. (Sci.) 08-09]  
 (a) to (b) in (c) on (d) at
26. Choose the correct preposition : I am entitled — a share in the profit.  
 [N.U. (Sci.) 08-09]  
 (a) for (b) from (c) of (d) to
27. Select the appropriate preposition :  
 The man is devoid — commonsense. [N.U. (Sci.) 07-08]  
 (a) of (b) in (c) from (d) about
28. Choose the proper preposition to fill in the blank in the sentence "I have dealt — the problem already."  
 [N.U. (Sci.) 05-06]  
 (a) for (b) with (c) on (d) in
29. He fell — his bike.  
 [N.U. (Sci.) 04-05]  
 (a) of (b) off (c) into (d) upon
30. I was totally baffled — Nina's behaviour.  
 [N.U. (Sci.) 04-05]  
 (a) by (b) for (c) of (d) on
31. We must start an inquiry — the cause of the accident.  
 [N.U. (Sci.) 04-05]  
 (a) in (b) into (c) on (d) onto
32. The company came — strong criticism from the public.  
 [N.U. (Sci.) 03-04]  
 (a) under (b) from (c) into (d) onto
33. He cut — a slice of the cake for me. [N.U. (Sci.) 03-04]  
 (a) of (b) up (c) off (d) down
34. When it started raining she made a dash — the building.  
 [N.U. (Sci.) 03-04]  
 (a) to (b) off (c) for (d) upon
35. In his lecture he dealt ..... the causes of the Vietnam War.  
 [N.U. (Sci.) 02-03]  
 (a) about (b) with (c) for (d) to

36. The river flows — the bridge. [N.U. (Sci.) 01-02]  
 (a) around (b) over (c) under (d) near
37. There are fifty passengers — the bus.  
 [N.U. (Bus.) 14-15]  
 (a) in (b) inside (c) on (d) over
38. We reached the airport — the evening. [N.U. (Bus.) 14-15]  
 (a) in (b) at (c) about (d) on
39. Are you — the right track?  
 [N.U. (Bus.) 14-15]  
 (a) on (b) in (c) at (d) of
40. Choose the correct preposition :  
 Do you know the solution — the problem?  
 (a) of (b) for (c) to (d) about
41. I saw the bird sitting — the branch of a tree.  
 [N.U. (Bus.) 13-14]  
 (a) in (b) into (c) over (d) on
42. She turned — the kitchen tap to get some water.  
 [N.U. (Bus.) 13-14]  
 (a) out (b) on (c) up (d) into
43. We congratulated the Bangladesh Cricket Team — their wonderful victory over New Zealand.  
 [N.U. (Bus.) 13-14]  
 (a) on (b) for (c) about (d) of
44. — the break in the meeting, she left the hall.  
 [N.U. (Bus.) 12-13]  
 (a) Over (b) Under (c) After (d) During
45. She left her key — a mat by the front door.  
 [N.U. (Bus.) 12-13]  
 (a) below (b) under (c) at (d) through
46. There are fifty passengers — the bus. [N.U. (Bus.) 12-13]  
 (a) in (b) on (c) into (d) upon
47. They have called — a strike. [N.U. (Bus.) 11-12]  
 (a) of (b) off (c) about (d) in
48. He takes a lot of interest — politics. [N.U. (Bus.) 10-11]  
 (a) in (b) for (c) with (d) at
49. To learn spoken English, you have to talk — others in English.  
 [N.U. (Bus.) 10-11]  
 (a) to (b) before (c) about (d) on
50. Choose the appropriate preposition for the blank in 'She has great fondness — classical music.'  
 [N.U. (Bus.) 09-10]  
 (a) of (b) for (c) in (d) with
51. I shall see you — Monday. [N.U. (Bus.) 09-10]  
 (a) on (b) in (c) surely (d) at
52. Paban hurt himself. He fell — his bike.  
 [N.U. (Hum.) 14-15]  
 (a) off (b) of (c) into (d) to
53. We live close — the city center. [N.U. (Hum.) 14-15]  
 (a) in (b) at (c) to (d) up
54. He said nothing — a long time. [N.U. (Hum.) 13-14]  
 (a) after (b) since (c) during (d) for
55. Yesterday she was late — school. [N.U. (Hum.) 12-13]  
 (a) to (b) from (c) for (d) about
56. He was unreasonably angry — me. [N.U. (Hum.) 12-13]  
 (a) with (b) at (c) on (d) by
57. Choose the right preposition :  
 He is superior — me in all respects.  
 (a) with (b) to (c) after (d) of

১৭. গ  
১৮. ঘ  
১৯. ক  
২০. ক  
২১. খ  
২২. ক  
২৩. গ  
২৪. গ  
২৫. ক  
২৬. ঘ  
২৭. ক  
২৮. খ  
২৯. ঘ  
৩০. খ  
৩১. খ  
৩২. ক  
৩৩. ঘ  
৩৪. গ  
৩৫. খ  
৩৬. গ  
৩৭. গ  
৩৮. ক  
৩৯. ক  
৪০. গ  
৪১. ঘ  
৪২. খ  
৪৩. ক  
৪৪. গ  
৪৫. খ  
৪৬. খ  
৪৭. খ  
৪৮. ক  
৪৯. ক  
৫০. খ  
৫১. ক  
৫২. ক  
৫৩. গ  
৫৪. ঘ  
৫৫. গ  
৫৬. ক  
৫৭. খ



58. Choose the right preposition : "The sari — her is very expensive." [N.U. (Hum.) 10-11]  
 (a) in (b) on (c) with (d) over
59. The pictures moved rapidly — the screen. [N.U. (Hum.) 14-15]  
 (a) in (b) on (c) over (d) by
60. Choose the correct preposition :  
 He is reading — me. [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
 (a) on (b) with (c) down (d) along

## Number & Gender

### Number

যা দ্বারা সংখ্যার ধারণা প্রকাশ করা হয় তাই Number. অন্য কথায়, সংখ্যাবাহক Word-ই Number.

Number সাধারণত দুই প্রকার :

- Singular Number** : যে Noun দ্বারা কেবলমাত্র একজন ব্যক্তি, একটি বস্তু বা প্রাণীকে বুঝায় তাকে Singular Number বলে। যেমন- Boy, Girl, Pen, Chair, Dog, Man, Woman etc.
- Plural Number** : যে Noun দ্বারা একের অধিক ব্যক্তি, বস্তু বা প্রাণীকে বুঝায় তাকে Plural Number বলে। যেমন- Pens, Chairs, Dogs, Boys, girls, Men, Women etc.

Singular Number কে Plural করার সাধারণ নিয়ম :

**Rule-1:** Singular Noun-এর শেষে s যোগ করে Plural করা হয়।

Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Boy	Boys	Pen	Pens
House	Houses	Girl	Girls
Pencil	Pencils		

**Rule-2:** Singular Noun-এর শেষে y থাকলে এবং y-এর পূর্বে consonant থাকলে তাকে plural করতে y-এর স্থলে i হয় এবং তার পরে es যোগ করতে হয়।

Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Baby	Babies	Story	Stories
Fly	Flies	Army	Armies

**Rule-3:** Singular Noun-এর শেষে y থাকলে Plural করতে life-এর স্থলে y বসবে এবং তার পরে es যোগ করতে হয়।

Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Leaf	Leaves	Loaf	Loaves
Knife	Knives	Wife	Wives
Calf	Calves	Half	Halves
Self	Selves	Shelf	Shelves
Thief	Thieves		

**Rule-4:** কতকগুলো Singular Noun-এর মাকের Vowel-এর পরিবর্তন করে Plural করা হয়।

Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Man	Men	Woman	Women
Foot	Feet	Goose	Geese
Mouse	Mice	Louse	Lice

**Rule-5:** কতকগুলো Noun-এর শেষে en/ren/ ne যোগ করে Plural করতে হয়।

Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Ox	Oxen	Child	Children
Brother	Brethren/ Brothers	Cow	Kine/ Cows

**Rule-6:** কতকগুলো শব্দযোগে গঠিত Compound Noun-এর Plural করতে হলে তার প্রধান অংশের সাথে s যোগ করতে হয়।

Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Brother-in-law	Brothers-in-law	Father-in-law	Fathers-in-law
Passer-by	Passers-by	Step-brother	Step-brothers
Maid-servant	Maid-servants		

**Rule-7:** Singular Noun-এর শেষে ief/iz/oof/rf/ iff থাকলে Plural করতে তাদের পর শুধু s যোগ করতে হয়।

Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Roof	Roofs	Cliff	Cliffs
Chief	Chiefs	Reef	Reefs
Belief	Beliefs	Dwarf	Dwarfs
Hoof	Hoofs/ Hooves	Gulf	Gulfs
Scarf	Scarfs/ Scarves	Scoff (উপহাস)	Scoffs
Reel (পর্বতশ্রেণি)	Reels		

**Rule-8:** Singular Noun-এর শেষে ch থাকলে তার উচ্চারণ যদি "ক" এর মতো উচ্চারিত হয় তবে Plural করতে s যোগ করতে হয়।

Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Monarch	Monarchs	Stomach	Stomachs
Patriarch	Patriarchs		

**Rule-9:** Singular Noun-এর শেষে s/sh/ch যদি "চ" বা "স" এর মতো উচ্চারিত হয় তবে Plural করতে তাদের শেষে es যোগ করতে হয়।

Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Bus	Buses	Dish	Dishes
Glass	Glasses	Ass	Asses
Branch	Branches		

**Rule-10:** Singular Noun-এর শেষে x বা z থাকলে Plural করতে তাদের শেষে es যোগ করতে হয়।

Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Box	Boxes	Fez	Fezes

**Rule-11:** Singular Noun-এর শেষে o থাকলে এবং o-এর পূর্বে Consonant থাকলে Plural করতে তাদের সাথে es যোগ করতে হয়।

Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Potato	Potatoes	Hero	Heroes
Mango	Mangoes	Mosquito	Mosquitoes/ Mosquitos



## ব্যাকরণ

Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Bamboo	Bamboos	Cuckoo	Cuckoos
Photo	Photos	Radio	Radios
Studio	Studios	Canto	Cantos
Piano	Pianos		

- ৩ নিচের Noun-গুলো সব সময় Singular Number হিসেবে ব্যবহৃত হয়। এদের কোনো Plural Number হয় না।  
Furniture, Scenery, Information, Poetry, Machinery, Expenditure, Issue, Bread.
- ৪ নিচের Noun গুলো দেখতে Singular মনে হলেও এরা মূলত Plural Number.  
Aristocracy, Gentry, Nobility, Peasantry, Cattle, Poultry, Majority, Perfumery, Artillery, Vermin, Public, Clergy, Tenantry, Folk, Children, Police.
- ৫ নিচের Noun-গুলো দেখতে Plural মনে হলেও এরা মূলত Singular Number.  
Mathematics, Statistics, News, Ethics, Wages, Gallows (ফাঁসিকাঠ), Athletics, Innings, vegetables.
- ৬ নিচের Noun গুলোর Singular এবং Plural একই।  
Deer, Sheep, Canon (গির্জার বিধান), Gross (ডজন), Apparatus, Innings, Cannon (কামান), Swine, Spices (মশলা), Corps (সৈন্যদল), Salmon (এক জাতীয় মাছ)।
- ৭ নিচের Noun গুলো সব সময় Plural Number-এ ব্যবহৃত হয়।  
Amends (ক্ষতিপূরণ), Scissors, Trousers, Spectacles, Proceeds (আয়), Assets (সম্পদ), Belongings, Savings, Earnings, Surroundings, Aborigines, Ashes, Fetters, Vitals, alms তবে এদের মধ্যে Amends, Mumps, Measles, Alms ইত্যাদি আবার Singular Number হিসেবেও ব্যবহৃত হয়।

## Gender

ইংরেজি ভাষার এমন কিছু সুনির্দিষ্ট শব্দ আছে যেগুলো দিয়ে শুধু পুরুষ বা নারীকে বোঝায় অথবা উভয়কে বোঝায় অথবা এদের কাউকে না বুঝিয়ে অন্য কোনো অচেতন পদার্থকে বোঝায় সেই শব্দ বা word-গুলোকে Gender বলে।

Gender প্রধানত চার প্রকার। যথা—

1. Masculine Gender (মাস্কুলিন জেন্ডার) বা পুংলিঙ্গ : যে word দ্বারা পুরুষ জাতি বোঝায়, তাকে Masculine Gender বা পুংলিঙ্গ বলে। যেমন— Man, Boy, Actor, Hero ইত্যাদি।
2. Feminine Gender (ফেমিনিন জেন্ডার) বা স্ত্রীলিঙ্গ : যে word দ্বারা স্ত্রী জাতি বোঝায়, তাকে Feminine Gender বা স্ত্রীলিঙ্গ বলে। যেমন— Woman, Girls, Actress, Heroine ইত্যাদি।
3. Common Gender (কমন জেন্ডার) বা উভয়লিঙ্গ : যে word দ্বারা স্ত্রী ও পুরুষ উভয়কে বোঝায়, তাকে Common Gender বা উভয়লিঙ্গ বলে। যেমন— Baby, Parents, Friend ইত্যাদি।
4. Neuter Gender (নিউটার জেন্ডার) বা ক্লীবলিঙ্গ : যে word দ্বারা অচেতন পদার্থকে বোঝায়, তাকে Neuter Gender বা ক্লীবলিঙ্গ বলে। যেমন— Book, Pen, Bench ইত্যাদি।

**Rule-01 :** Gender পরিবর্তন হয়ে থাকে সাধারণত Masculine থেকে Feminine বা Feminine থেকে Masculine। আর সম্পূর্ণ ভিন্ন শব্দ ব্যবহার করে অধিকাংশ ক্ষেত্রে এ পরিবর্তন করা হয়। যেমন—

Masculine	Feminine
Bachelor (অবিবাহিত পুরুষ)	Spinster/Maid (অবিবাহিতা স্ত্রীলোক)
Boar (শূকর)	Sow (শুকরী)
Brother (ভাই)	Sister (বোন)
Drake (পাতিহাঁস)	Duck (পাতিহাঁসী)
Drone (পুং মৌমাছি)	Bee (স্ত্রী মৌমাছি)
Gander (রাজহংস)	Goose (রাজহংসী)
Lad (বালক)	Lass (বাগিকা)

**Rule-02 :** কিছু Masculine noun আছে যাদের মূল শব্দের কোনো পরিবর্তন না করে শেষে *ess* যোগ করে Feminine noun গঠন করা যায়। যেমন—

Masculine	Feminine
Author (লেখক)	Authoress (লেখিকা)
God (দেবতা)	Goddess (দেবী)
Heir (উত্তরাধিকারী)	Heiress (উত্তরাধিকারিণী)
Host (অতিথিসেবক)	Hostess (অতিথিসেবিকা)
Lion (সিংহ)	Lioness (সিংহী)

**Rule-03 :** যেসব Masculine gender-এর শেষে *or* ও *er* রয়েছে, তাদেরকে Feminine gender-এ পরিবর্তিত করার জন্য *e*, *o*, *a* উঠিয়ে দিয়ে *r*-এর পর *ess* যোগ করতে হয়। যেমন—

Masculine	Feminine
Actor (অভিনেতা)	Actress (অভিনেত্রী)
Emperor (সম্রাট)	Empress (সম্রাজ্ঞী)
Tiger (বাঘ)	Tigress (বাঘিনী)
Tutor (শিক্ষক)	Tutress (শিক্ষিকা)
Waiter (পরিচারক)	Waitress (পরিচারিকা)

**Rule-04 :** Compound noun-এর masculine অংশকে feminine-এ রূপান্তর করে gender পরিবর্তন করা যায়। এই পরিবর্তন Compound noun-এর প্রথম অংশে বা দ্বিতীয় অংশে হতে পারে। যেমন—

Masculine	Feminine
Father-in-law (শ্বশুর)	Mother-in-law (শাশুড়ি)
Jack-ass (পুরুষ গাধা)	She-ass (মাদী গাধা)
Milk-man (গোয়াল)	Milk-maid (গোয়ালিনী)

**Rule-05 :** কিছু Noun আছে যাদেরকে Masculine থেকে Feminine-এ রূপান্তরের কোনো সুনির্দিষ্ট নিয়ম নেই। যেমন—

Masculine	Feminine
Abbot (মঠাধ্যক্ষ)	Abbess (মঠাধ্যক্ষা)
Duke (সম্রাট পুরুষ)	Duchess (সম্রাট নারী)
Master (কুমার)	Miss (কুমারী)

**Rule-06 :** ইংরেজি ভাষায় কতকগুলো বিদেশি শব্দ তাদের Feminine form-সহ প্রবেশ করেছে। যেমন—

Masculine	Feminine
Administrator (পরিচালক)	Administratrix (পরিচালিকা)
Alexander	Alexandra
Charles	Charlotte/Caroline
Don (মহাশয়)	Donna/Dona (মহাশয়া)
Hero (বীর)	Heroine (বীরঙ্গনা)
William	Wilhelmina



**Rule-07 :** এমন কিছু Noun আছে যেগুলোর Masculine gender হয় কিন্তু Feminine gender হয় না। যেমন-

Chairman (সভাপতি)	Knight (যীর)
Coward (কাপুরুষ)	Parson (পাদ্রী)
Judge (বিচারক)	Squire (সভাপতি পুরুষ) ইত্যাদি

**Rule-08 :** আবার এমন কিছু Noun আছে যাদের ছাত্রা শুধুমাত্র Feminine gender-কে বোঝানো হয়, এবং এদের কোনো Masculine form নেই। যেমন-

Amazon (পুরুষালী বড়ো নদী)	Nurse (সেবিকা)
Blonde (সোনালী চুল ও বর্ণ বিশিষ্ট রমণী)	Prude (কৃত্রিম লজ্জাবতী)
Coquette (ছিনাল মহিলা)	Siren (কুহকিনী)
Laundren (ধোপানী)	Virgin (পবিত্র নারী) ইত্যাদি

**Rule-09 :** এমন কিছু Noun আছে যেগুলো স্ত্রী-পুরুষ উভয়ের ক্ষেত্রে প্রয়োগ করা যায় এবং এজন্যই তাদেরকে Common gender বলা হয়। যেমন-

Beggar (ভিক্ষারী বা ভিক্ষারিণী)	Friend (বন্ধু বা বান্ধবী)
Baby (ছেলে বা মেয়ে শিশু)	Infant (কন্যা বা পুত্র শিশু)
Cat (পুরুষ বা মাদী বিড়াল)	Orphan (এতিম বালক বা বালিকা)
Child (বোকা/ বুকে)	Person (নারী বা পুরুষ)
Deer (হরিণ বা হরিণী)	Pupil (ছাত্র বা ছাত্রী)
Elephant (পুরুষ বা মাদী হাতি)	Rat (মর্দ বা মাদী ইঁদুর)
Enemy (পুরুষ বা মহিলা শত্রু)	Relation (আত্মীয় বা আত্মীয়ী)

**Rule-10 :** আবার কিছু অচেতন পদার্থকে সচেতন হিসেবে ধরে নিয়ে Masculine বা Feminine Gender রূপে ব্যবহার করা যায়। এক্ষেত্রে sun, winter, summer, thunder, death, war, danger, fear, love, time, day, June, revenge ইত্যাদি Masculine এবং earth, hope, moon, spring, solitude, liberty, modesty, nature, mercy, religion, justice, autumn, night, truth, church, virtue ইত্যাদি Feminine gender হিসেবে ব্যবহৃত হয়। এছাড়াও দেশের নাম, বিমান, ট্রেন, জাহাজ ইত্যাদির নামকে Feminine gender হিসেবে ধরা হয়।

**Rule-11 :** বস্তুর নাম, শিশু, ইত্যর প্রাণী, collective noun ইত্যাদিকে Neuter gender হিসেবে ধরা হয়।

### ☑ গুরুত্বপূর্ণ MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর

- The plural form of 'Basis' is-  
 (a) basies (b) basies (c) basiss (d) bases
- Find the word which is in plural form-  
 (a) Curriculum (b) Alumnus (c) Nucleus (d) Syllabi
- Which one of the following is masculine?  
 (a) roe (b) monk (c) jewess (d) B and C

- What is the singular form of 'Data'?  
 (a) Dative (b) Datum (c) Datum (d) Datum
- What is the plural form of 'Appendix'?  
 (a) Appendix (b) Appendix (c) Appendices (d) Appendices
- In English grammar, — deals with the arrangement of words and phrases to create well-formed sentences in a language.  
 (a) Syntax (b) Morphology (c) Semantics (d) Etymology
- Which one is always used as singular?  
 (a) Bread (b) Staff (c) Horse (d) Custom
- What is the plural form of the word 'radius'?  
 (a) radio (b) radium (c) radial (d) radii
- Which one is the plural of the word 'syllabus'?  
 (a) syllabub (b) syllabi (c) syllabuses (d) B & C
- Which one of the following is a common gender?  
 (a) bachelor (b) cousin (c) mermaid (d) governess
- Which one is always used as singular?  
 (a) Horse (b) Bread (c) Custom (d) Staff
- Which one is plural?  
 (a) Oasis (b) Terminus (c) Vertex (d) Bureaucracy
- 'Canon' শব্দটির বহুবচন-  
 (a) Canones (b) Canons (c) Canon (d) Cannons
- Singular form of 'data' is-  
 (a) dat (b) datas (c) datum (d) none
- What is the plural form of 'Deer'?  
 (a) Deers (b) Deeres (c) Deer (d) None
- The plural of 'Fez' is -  
 (a) Fez (b) Fezees (c) Feezes (d) Fezes
- Identify the singular number-  
 (a) data (b) fungi (c) agenda (d) formula
- We need to buy some new...  
 (a) furnishes (b) furniture (c) furnisher (d) furnitures
- Which one is singular number?  
 (a) Data (b) Agenda (c) Index (d) Criteria
- নিচের কোনটি একবচন?  
 (a) public (b) crowd (c) knife (d) mice
- Which one is the singular of leaves?  
 (a) Leafe (b) Leaf (c) Leav (d) Leave
- Which of the following is in the plural form?  
 (a) Media (b) datum (c) radius (d) analysis
- The plural form of 'mouse' is-  
 (a) mouse (b) mices (c) mice (d) mouses
- Which one of the following words is not plural?  
 (a) Men (b) Feet (c) Lice (d) News
- The plural form of 'Nucleus' is -  
 (a) Nucleis (b) Nucleuses (c) Nucleausy (d) Nuclei
- 'Thief' শব্দটির Plural কোনটি?  
 (a) thieffes (b) thieves (c) thiefs (d) thievs



27. What is the plural of 'Magus'?
- ☐ Magus ☐ Maguses  
☐ Magux ☐ Magi
28. What is the plural number of 'spectrum'?
- ☐ Spectrums ☐ Spectra  
☐ Species ☐ Image
29. The singular form of 'criteria' is—
- ☐ criterium ☐ criterion  
☐ criteri ☐ criterius

## Modal



### ৩০ প্রশ্ন MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর

1. The economic recession means that some of our employees redundant in the coming years.
- ☐ are being made ☐ may be made  
☐ should be making ☐ would be making
2. Since the bus companies compete with one another, the drivers have every incentive to drive aggressively and take more passengers than the buses — hold.
- ☐ can ☐ could  
☐ should ☐ would
3. These differences between the two photographs — with the help of computer programs.
- ☐ should removed  
☐ must be removed  
☐ have to removed  
☐ could have been removed
4. Phosphates — to most farm land in America.
- ☐ need added ☐ need to add  
☐ need to be adding ☐ need to be added
5. Obviously, objectives occasionally — be modified or changed.
- ☐ have to ☐ must to  
☐ shouldn't ☐ ought
6. There is plenty of time. You — hurry.
- ☐ mustn't ☐ may not  
☐ don't have to ☐ none
7. The doctor insisted that his patient—
- ☐ that he not work too hard for three months  
☐ taking it easy inside for three months  
☐ take it easy for three months  
☐ taking it easy for three months
8. Read diligently lest you — fail in the examination.
- ☐ should ☐ will  
☐ shall ☐ must
9. Select the right word to fill in the sentence "He ran fast lest he — miss the train."
- ☐ can ☐ should  
☐ could ☐ would
10. Walk fast lest you — miss the bus.
- ☐ will ☐ can  
☐ could ☐ should

11. Reza ran fast lest he — the train.
- ☐ miss ☐ missed  
☐ should miss ☐ will miss
12. Which sentence contains a modal verb?
- ☐ He eats breakfast every morning.  
☐ I walked to the store yesterday.  
☐ She can play the piano very well.  
☐ We will go to the beach next weekend.

### ৩১ জাতীয় বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়ের ভর্তি পরীক্ষার প্রশ্নোত্তর রিচাফ

13. The students went to the principal and requested that the examination — postponed. [N.U. (Sci.) 11-12]
- ☐ be ☐ are  
☐ were ☐ should be
14. Choose the right alternative: If I were you I — that dress. It's too expensive. [N.U. (Sci.) 08-09]
- ☐ will not buy ☐ shall not buy  
☐ would not buy ☐ am not going to buy
15. Choose the correct word to fill in the blank : [N.U. (Sci.) 07-08]
- Keep watch on my bag lest the their — steal it.
- ☐ may not ☐ should  
☐ should not ☐ cannot
16. The modal, 'could' in the sentence — "Could I keep my bag on your bag?" is used to express — [N.U. (Hum.) 13-14]
- ☐ polite offer ☐ suggestion  
☐ request ☐ ability
17. Which is the correct conditional sentence?
- ☐ If you had played well, you would have won.  
☐ If you played well, you would have won.  
☐ If you had played well, you would win.  
☐ Had you played well, you would win.

## Completing Sentences



কিছু বিশেষ নিয়মের দ্বারা দুই বা ততোধিক Sentences-কে এক Sentences এ পরিণত করাকে Combining of sentences বলে। একটি sentences-কে বিভিন্নভাবেই যুক্ত করা যায়।

### Rules of Making

### Combination of Sentences

নিম্নে Combination of sentences এর কিছু নিয়মাবলি দেওয়া হলো :

#### And

অধিকাংশ ক্ষেত্রে and ব্যবহার করে দুটি বাক্যকে যুক্ত করা যায়। এক্ষেত্রে দুটি বাক্যে উল্লিখিত কাজ দুটির মধ্যে যে কাজটি আগে বুঝায় সেই কাজটি and এর পূর্বে বসবে। যেমন—  
 I ate rice and I went to school.  
 He was ill and he did not go to school.

২

27. ঘ  
 28. খ  
 29. ব  
 1. খ  
 2. ক  
 3. ঘ  
 4. ঘ  
 5. ক  
 6. গ  
 7. গ  
 8. ক  
 9. ব  
 10. ঘ  
 11. গ  
 12. গ  
 13. ঘ  
 14. গ  
 15. খ  
 16. ক  
 17. ক



**After/ Before (পরে/পূর্বে)**

দুটি কাজের মধ্যে একটি আগে ও অন্যটি পরে সংঘটিত বোঝালে After/Before ব্যবহার করে দুটি বাক্যকে একত্রিত করা যায়। যেমন-  
We reached the station after the train had left.  
The train had left before we reached the station.

**But, Though/although, In spite of/ Despite (কিন্তু, যদিও, সত্ত্বেও)**

দুটি sentences-যখন পূর্ণস্পর বিপরীতধর্মী বক্তব্য প্রকাশ করে তখন But/ though/ although/ In spite of/ Despite ব্যবহার করে বাক্য দুটিকে যুক্ত করা যায়। যেমন-  
She studied hard but she failed.  
Despite/ In spite of (her) studying hard, she failed.

**When (যখন)**

দুটি sentences-এ সংঘটিত দুটি কাজ খুব কাছাকাছি বোঝালে When ব্যবহার করে বাক্য দুটিকে যুক্ত করা যায়। যেমন-  
When I finished my lessons, I went to bed.  
When she heard the news, she burst into tears.

**As/Since, Because/Because of (যেহেতু, কারণে)**

দুটি sentences এর মধ্যে একটি দ্বারা 'কারণ' ও অন্যটি দ্বারা 'ফল' বোঝালে As/Since, Because/Because of ব্যবহার করে বাক্য দুটিকে যোগ করা যায়। যেমন-  
She was punished because of her bad behaviour.  
Since/As he behaved badly, he was punished.

**So that/In order that (যাতে)**

দুটি বাক্যে উল্লিখিত ঘটনার মধ্যে একটি দ্বারা উদ্দেশ্য ও অন্যটি দ্বারা সেই উদ্দেশ্যে কিছু করা বোঝালে 'কাজের অংশ' + So that/In order that + উদ্দেশ্য অংশের Subject + can/could/might (tense অনুযায়ী) + ২য় verb- সহ পরের অংশ-এই গঠন ব্যবহার করে বাক্য দুটিকে যুক্ত করা যায়। যেমন-  
She studied hard so that she could attain her goal.  
She read attentively so that she could/ might pass the exam.

**While (যখন)**

অতীত কালে সংঘটিত দুটি কাজের মধ্যে একটি Past continuous tense এবং অন্যটি দ্বারা Past Indefinite Tense বোঝালে Past continuous tense এর বাক্যটির পূর্বে 'While' ব্যবহার করে দুটি বাক্যকে যুক্ত করা যায়। যেমন-While I was going to school, I met my friend.

**Infinitive 'to'/ In order to (জানো/উদ্দেশ্য)**

দুটি বাক্যে উল্লিখিত দুটি ঘটনার মধ্যে একটি দ্বারা 'উদ্দেশ্য' এবং অন্যটি দ্বারা সে উদ্দেশ্যে কোনো 'কিছু করা' বোঝালে 'কাজের অংশ' + to/In order to + উদ্দেশ্য অংশের ২য় verb-সহ পরের অংশ'-এই গঠন ব্যবহার করে বাক্য দুটিকে যোগ করা যায়। যেমন-  
I study medicine to be/in order to be a doctor.  
We work hard to/in order to succeed.

**Too...to/ So...that (এক)**

দুটি বাক্যের মধ্যে একটি দ্বারা 'অবস্থা' ও অন্যটি দ্বারা 'ফল' বোঝালে Too...to বা So...that ব্যবহার করেও বাক্য দুটিকে যুক্ত করা যায়। যেমন-  
She is too weak to move.  
He is so weak that he cannot move.

**Relative adverb**

প্রথম বাক্যে কোনো স্থানের নাম উল্লেখ থাকলে এবং ২য় বাক্যে নামের পরিবর্তে 'here/ there' ব্যবহার করা হলে শেষের 'location' বাক্য দিয়ে দুটি বাক্যের মাঝখানে 'where' দিয়েও বাক্য দুটি যুক্ত করা যায়। যেমন-  
Dhaka is a big city where many people live.  
Chattogram is a district town where we live.

**Present participle (verb এর base form +ing)**

- একই Subject বিশিষ্ট দুটি বাক্যের দ্বারা পর পর সংঘটিত কাজ বোঝালে প্রথমে সংঘটিত কাজের বাক্যটির Present participle করে বাক্য দুটিকে যুক্ত করা যায়। যেমন- Learning my lessons, I went to bed.
- Here, find, feel, smell, notice, see, watch ইত্যাদি transitive verb যুক্ত বাক্যের object এবং অপর বাক্যের Subject একই বাক্য বা বস্তু নির্দেশ করলে উক্ত verb-গুলো যুক্ত বাক্য সংযুক্ত বসিয়ে অপর বাক্যের মূল verb-এর Present form-এর সাথে যোগ করে তার পরের অংশ লিখে বাক্য দুটি যুক্ত করা যায়। যেমন- He saw the boys playing cricket.
- Perfect participle ব্যবহার করে দুটি বাক্যকে যুক্ত করা যায়। যেমন- Having heard the news of his father's Murder Hamid pretended madness.

**Noun/case in apposition/appositive**

যে noun বা noun Phrase পূর্ববর্তী কোনো noun সম্বন্ধে কোন অতিরিক্ত তথ্য প্রদান করে তাকে Noun/case in apposition/appositive বলে। এর সাহায্যে দুটি বাক্যকে যুক্ত করা যায়। যেমন- Abdul Karim, father of the writers, is an honest man. (এখানে father of the writers, Abdul Karim সম্বন্ধে অতিরিক্ত তথ্য প্রদান করে। অর্থাৎ appositive হিসেবে কাজ করে।)

**Relative pronoun**

Subject হিসেবে ব্যক্তির পরিবর্তে who এবং ব্যক্তি ছাড়া অন্য কিছু হলে তার পরিবর্তে what বসে। আবার possessive case হলে (his, her, my, our, your, etc.)-এর পরিবর্তে whose বসে। যেমন- I know the girl who lives in this house.  
You know the man whom I helped.

**Prepositional phrase**

ভিন্ন ভিন্ন সময়ের পূর্বে ভিন্ন ভিন্ন Preposition বসিয়ে Prepositional phrase-এর মাধ্যমে দুটি বাক্যকে যুক্ত করা যায়। যেমন-  
In-এর পরে → Summer, spring, winter মাসের নাম, সন্ধ্যা ইত্যাদি।  
At-এর পরে → Night, noon, dawn, daybreak, 7 am, 9:30 pm ইত্যাদি।  
On-এর পরে → সপ্তাহের বারের নাম।  
In the-এর পরে → Morning, afternoon, rainy season, evening ইত্যাদি।



**Adjective clause**

যে Sub-ordinate clause-টি principle clause-এর Subject/object-কে modify করে অর্থাৎ, Adjective-এর মতো কাজ করে তাকে Sub-ordinate Adjective clause বলে। Relative pronoun/Relative adverb যুক্ত clause-গুলো এর অন্তর্ভুক্ত। যেমন-  
I know the man who came here.

**Noun phrase**

যে Phrase-এর headword-টি Noun-এর আগে বা পরে বা উভয় পাশে modifier থাকে, ঐ phrase-কে Noun phrase বলে। যেমন- You have a very friend. (Noun phrase).

**Noun clause**

যে Sub-ordinate clause-টি Principle clause-এর Subject/object/complement/appositive হিসেবে থাকে অর্থাৎ, noun-এর মতো কাজ করে সেই Sub-ordinate clause-টিকে Sub-ordinate noun clause বলে। যেমন- I know that he is honest. (That he is honest) একটি noun clause, কারণ এটি 'know' verb-এর object হিসেবে ব্যবহৃত হয়েছে।)

**Without + Gerund (ব্যতীত)**

Did not থাকলে এর পরিবর্তে 'Without + Gerund' ব্যবহার করে দুটি বাক্য যোগ করা যায়।

যেমন- I called in a doctor without wasting time.

**Adverb, Adverbial phrase and Adverbial clause**

Adverb, Adverbial phrase ও Adverbial clause (এগুলোর মধ্যে 'কখন', 'কোথায়', 'কেন', 'কিভাবে' প্রশ্নের উত্তর থাকে।) ব্যবহার করেও দুটি বাক্যকে যোগ করা যায়। As, since, though/although, after, before, that, so that, while ইত্যাদি এর অন্তর্ভুক্ত।

যেমন- He went out after the rain had stopped.

এখানে, 'after the rain had stopped' একটি Adverbial clause-কারণ এর মধ্যে 'কখন' প্রশ্নের উত্তর আছে।

এছাড়াও If, unless, as soon as, -lest either.....or, neither.....nor, not only.....but also ইত্যাদি ব্যবহার করে দুটি Sentence-কে যুক্ত করা যায়। আবার দুটি নির্দিষ্ট Sentence-কে বিভিন্নভাবে যুক্ত করা যায়। যেমন-

I saw that a bird was flying in the sky.

Or, I saw a bird was flying in the sky.

Or, I saw a bird, which was flying in the sky.

Or, I saw a bird was flying in the sky and I saw it.

**গুরুত্বপূর্ণ MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর**

1. —, I would have called her.  
ক) If I saw him                      খ) If Rina had seen me  
গ) If Rina sees me                  ঘ) If Rina would seen me
2. A speech full of too many words is —.  
ক) a large speech                    খ) an ornamental speech  
গ) maiden speech                  ঘ) a verbose speech

3. There is — tea in the cup.  
ক) very little                          খ) any  
গ) very                                  ঘ) many
4. A person whose 'head in the clouds' is —.  
ক) proud                                খ) a day dreamer  
গ) an aviator                          ঘ) a philanthropist
5. The price of mango is high in our country. — we turn this land into a mango orchard?  
ক) As if                                  খ) Would rather  
গ) What's it like                      ঘ) What if
6. Hurry spoils —.  
ক) the work                            খ) the curry  
গ) to tarry                              ঘ) and scary
7. I wanted the poster to —.  
ক) hang                                  খ) to be hanged  
গ) to be hung                          ঘ) to be hung
8. He prohibited me —.  
ক) to do it                                খ) do it  
গ) in doing it                          ঘ) from doing it
9. Price for bicycles can run — Tk. 2,000.  
ক) as high as                          খ) so high as  
গ) as high to                          ঘ) as high for
10. He waited until the plane —.  
ক) did not take off                    খ) took off  
গ) had not taken off                  ঘ) had taken off
11. A person who treats mental illness is called —.  
ক) a psychiatrist                      খ) a psychologist  
গ) a therapist                          ঘ) a psychoanalyst
12. If I had known you were coming —.  
ক) I would go to the station  
খ) I had gone to the station  
গ) I would have gone to the station  
ঘ) I would be going to the station
13. He talks as though —.  
ক) he was a child                      খ) he is a child  
গ) he has been a child                ঘ) he were a child
14. He went to bed after —.  
ক) he will learn his lessons  
খ) he would learn his lessons  
গ) he learn his lessons  
ঘ) he had learnt his lessons
15. Had I been a king, I —.  
ক) had helped the poor.  
খ) would have helped the poor  
গ) have helped the poor  
ঘ) helped the poor
16. The correct sentence is —.  
ক) Two thirds of it is fine  
খ) Two third of it is fine  
গ) Two thirds of it are fine  
ঘ) Two third is fine
17. If I had a typewriter, —.  
ক) I will type myself  
খ) I would have typed myself  
গ) I would type myself  
ঘ) I might have typed myself
18. Sinners will suffer —.  
ক) in fine                                খ) in the long run  
গ) in no time                          ঘ) in the court

?

1. খ  
2. ঘ  
3. ক  
4. খ  
5. ঘ  
6. খ  
7. ক  
8. ঘ  
9. ক  
10. খ  
11. ক  
12. গ  
13. ঘ  
14. ঘ  
15. খ  
16. ক  
17. গ  
18. ঘ



19. I would rather die —.

- ক to beg  
খ than beg  
গ than begging  
ঘ than would have begged

20. Had I been rich, I —.

- ক would have helped the poor  
খ will help the poor  
গ had helped the poor  
ঘ would help the poor

21. Complete the sentence :

When my friend arrived I was about to —.

- ক be leaving  
খ leave  
গ left  
ঘ go

22. Everyday — begins at 9 o'clock and ends at 3 o'clock.

- ক college  
খ a college  
গ the college  
ঘ colleges

23. We eat — we may live.

- ক for  
খ because  
গ so that  
ঘ least

24. Hardly had he entered the room when electricity —.

- ক went off  
খ went of  
গ went away  
ঘ went out

25. Which one of the following options is needed to complete the sentence : 'I don't mind — a cup of tea.'

- ক to take  
খ took  
গ for taking  
ঘ taking

26. I told him everything lest he —.

- ক misunderstood me  
খ should misunderstand me  
গ should not misunderstand me  
ঘ misunderstand me

27. If I had tried again —.

- ক I could solve the problem.  
খ I could have solved the problem.  
গ I could solved the problem.  
ঘ I could have solve the problem.

28. — best companions in life.

- ক Books are men's  
খ Books are mens  
গ Book is mans  
ঘ A book is a man's

29. He is so dull that —.

- ক he can understand anything  
খ he could understand anything  
গ he cannot understand anything  
ঘ he could not understand anything

30. But for your help I —.

- ক would have failed  
খ would fail  
গ will fail  
ঘ will have failed

31. He talks as if —.

- ক he was mad  
খ he is mad  
গ he were mad  
ঘ he will be mad

32. The roads of Rajshahi are wider —.

- ক than those of Dhaka  
খ than Dhaka  
গ than that of Dhaka  
ঘ than Dhaka's roads

33. Where there is a will, there is —.

- ক a path  
খ many ways  
গ a way  
ঘ a well-wisher

34. To carry coal, to —.

- ক narayanganj  
খ newcastle  
গ england  
ঘ lahore

35. A wearer knows where —.

- ক a man goes  
খ he is right  
গ the shoe pinches  
ঘ the pain disturbs

36. How Karim has solved the problems —?

- ক really nice  
খ actually wonderful  
গ astounds us all  
ঘ are really difficult

37. Walk carefully lest —.

- ক you will fall  
খ you should stumble  
গ you would have fallen  
ঘ you might lose the way

38. Tawfiq went to library with a view to —.

- ক read a book  
খ reads a book  
গ reading a book  
ঘ buy some books

39. Hardly had we reached school —.

- ক when the bell rang  
খ than the bell rang  
গ the bell rang  
ঘ after the bell ringing

40. Though he is poor, —.

- ক he is honest  
খ but he is honest  
গ and he is honest  
ঘ but he was honest

41. — he is coming today.

- ক At length  
খ Ten to one  
গ At large  
ঘ All in all

42. Grasp all, —.

- ক lost all  
খ losing all  
গ loses all  
ঘ lose all

43. It is health which is —.

- ক asset  
খ wealth  
গ valuable  
ঘ precious

44. Something is better than —.

- ক everything  
খ nothing  
গ anything  
ঘ all

45. Many men, many —.

- ক faces  
খ lives  
গ minds  
ঘ thoughts

46. Out of sight, out of —.

- ক life  
খ might  
গ mind  
ঘ right

47. I will not go out if it —.

- ক rain  
খ rains  
গ is raining  
ঘ would be raining

48. May Bangladesh prosper —.

- ক day to day  
খ day by day  
গ day with day  
ঘ day on day

49. All his hopes were —.

- ক null and void  
খ nipped in the bud  
গ out of date  
ঘ now and then

50. He made me — the car.

- ক to drive  
খ driven  
গ drove  
ঘ drive

51. There is nothing — a glass of cold water on a hot sunny day.

- ক as refreshed as  
খ more refreshing than  
গ so refreshing that  
ঘ refreshing enough

### জাতীয় বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়ের ভর্তি পরীক্ষার প্রস্তুতিমূলক সহায়িকা

52. Well done! — the good work. [N.U. (Sci.) 04-05]

- ক Keep at  
খ Keep on  
গ Keep up  
ঘ Keep out

53. If cigarettes were banned, life —. [N.U. (Sci.) 04-05]

- ক will be healthier  
খ becomes healthier  
গ should become healthy  
ঘ would become healthier



54. Choose the word which best completes the sentence: The noise of the traffic ..... the student form his work. [N.U. (Sci.) 03-04]  
 (a) prevented (b) annoyed  
 (c) distracted (d) disgusted
55. Motorists can be fined for driving— [N.U. (Sci.) 03-04]  
 (a) recklessly (b) reliably  
 (c) mercilessly (d) restlessly
56. Complete this sentence correctly: We found the notebook — [N.U. (Sci.) 02-03]  
 (a) hiding in an old dusty drawer  
 (b) it was hidden in an old dusty drawer  
 (c) having hidden in an old dusty drawer  
 (d) hidden in an old dusty drawer
57. He..... [N.U. (Sci.) 02-03]  
 (a) catches always the train at 7.30 a.m.  
 (b) catch always the train at 7.30 a.m.  
 (c) always catches the train at 7.30 a.m.  
 (d) always catch the train at 7.30 a.m.
58. Complete this sentence correctly: Blue-green algae are found ... there is ample moisture. [N.U. (Sci.) 02-03]  
 (a) wherever (b) ever where  
 (c) ever there (d) there ever
59. Complete this sentence correctly : I would have helped you if — [N.U. (Sci.) 01-02]  
 (a) you had asked for it (b) you asked for it  
 (c) you would ask for it (d) you were asking for it
60. — on your need, you may change your plan. [N.U. (Bus.) 14-15]  
 (a) Depend (b) Dependant  
 (c) Depending (d) Dependent
61. Manufactures often sacrifice quality — [N.U. (Bus.) 12-13]  
 (a) for a larger profit margin  
 (b) to earn more money  
 (c) to gain more quantities of money  
 (d) to deceive people
62. Her grades have improved, but — [N.U. (Bus.) 12-13]  
 (a) in a small number (b) minimum  
 (c) very slightly (d) some
63. Do not burn the candle — [N.U. (Bus.) 12-13]  
 (a) at both ends (b) in daylight  
 (c) when you are asleep (d) when you walk
64. A philanthropist is a person who — [N.U. (Bus.) 11-12]  
 (a) hates people (b) loves people  
 (c) saves people (d) supports people
65. — their dinner, the girls sat down to watch television. [N.U. (Bus.) 11-12]  
 (a) Having finished (b) Have finished  
 (c) Had finished (d) When finishing
66. Any student who wants to attend the lecture — [N.U. (Bus.) 11-12]  
 (a) will need to bring his/her Identification Card  
 (b) will need to bring Identification Card  
 (c) needs to brought the Identification Card  
 (d) needed to bring the Identification Card
67. Which of the following completes the sentence? Those who prepare food know — to begin — it will be ready when it is wanted. [N.U. (Bus.) 10-11]  
 (a) when....so that (b) so that....when  
 (c) then....when (d) so....so that
68. Which of the following completes the sentence? Pedestrians cross — whenever and wherever they wish. [N.U. (Bus.) 10-11]  
 (a) out (b) into  
 (c) over (d) at
69. Choose the appropriate option : If you insist —, you must pay my fare. [N.U. (Bus.) 09-10]  
 (a) on me to come (b) on my coming  
 (c) on me coming (d) on that I come
70. The moon is not a planet — the planets in many respects. [N.U. (Bus.) 09-10]  
 (a) to resemble  
 (b) which resembles  
 (c) despite resemblance  
 (d) although it resembles
71. — my friends knew that I had got the job. [N.U. (Hum.) 14-15]  
 (a) Not much of (b) Not many of  
 (c) Not much (d) Not many
72. Who — was going to take your photograph? [N.U. (Hum.) 14-15]  
 (a) you said (b) did you said  
 (c) did you say that (d) you did say
73. Choose the correct option. No sooner — the house than —. [N.U. (Hum.) 14-15]  
 (a) had I left, it started raining  
 (b) I left, rain started  
 (c) did I leave, it had started raining  
 (d) had I left, it was raining
74. The text book — be — in another course. [N.U. (Hum.) 14-15]  
 (a) could ..... adapted (b) can ..... adapt  
 (c) could ..... adapt (d) can ..... adapting
75. — the restaurant was small, the food was excellent. [N.U. (Hum.) 14-15]  
 (a) Because (b) Then  
 (c) So (d) Although
76. The purpose of today's presentation is to discuss — internal communication in the company. [N.U. (Hum.) 13-14]  
 (a) how we can improve (b) round improving  
 (c) how improve (d) we can improve
77. We were delayed — a traffic jam. [N.U. (Hum.) 12-13]  
 (a) because (b) because there was  
 (c) because of the (d) because it is
78. She is one of the most courageous persons — [N.U. (Hum.) 12-13]  
 (a) I known (b) which I know  
 (c) who I know (d) I have ever known
79. If you happen to greet your friend at 11:00 p.m. you should say — [N.U. (Hum.) 11-12]  
 (a) A good late evening! (b) Good late evening!  
 (c) Good evening! (d) Good night!
80. A person who writes plays is called a — [N.U. (Hum.) 10-11]  
 (a) play-write (b) playwright  
 (c) Play wrighter (d) player
81. Choose the correct word to complete the sentence : He has done — in the examination. [N.U. (Hum.) 10-11]  
 (a) bad (b) badly (c) unwell (d) worse



54. ☐ (a)  
 55. ☐ (b)  
 56. ☐ (c)  
 57. ☐ (d)  
 58. ☐ (a)  
 59. ☐ (b)  
 60. ☐ (c)  
 61. ☐ (d)  
 62. ☐ (a)  
 63. ☐ (b)  
 64. ☐ (c)  
 65. ☐ (d)  
 66. ☐ (a)  
 67. ☐ (b)  
 68. ☐ (c)  
 69. ☐ (d)  
 70. ☐ (a)  
 71. ☐ (b)  
 72. ☐ (c)  
 73. ☐ (d)  
 74. ☐ (a)  
 75. ☐ (b)  
 76. ☐ (c)  
 77. ☐ (d)  
 78. ☐ (a)  
 79. ☐ (b)  
 80. ☐ (c)  
 81. ☐ (d)



## Changing Sentence

কোনো sentence-এর অর্থ অপরিবর্তিত রেখে তার রূপের পরিবর্তন সাধনকে ইংরেজিতে Transformation of Sentence বলে। অথবা, অর্থের পরিবর্তন না করে একপ্রকার বাক্যকে অন্য প্রকার বাক্যে পরিণত করাকেই Transformation of Sentence বলে।

Transformation of Sentences-এর ফলে বাক্যের অর্থের কোনো পরিবর্তন হয় না; শুধু গঠন পদ্ধতির পরিবর্তন হয়। এর ফলে ভাষার প্রকাশভঙ্গির শ্রুতিমাদুর্য ও বৈচিত্র্য ঘটে। এটি মনের ভাবকে বিভিন্নভাবে প্রকাশ করায় সহায়তা করে।

Sentence-এর নিম্নলিখিত রূপান্তরকে Transformation-এর অন্তর্ভুক্ত করা হয় :

- Affirmative ও Negative Sentence-এর পারস্পরিক রূপান্তর।
- Statements, Questions, Commands, Wishes ও Exclamations-এর পারস্পরিক রূপান্তর।
- Simple, Complex ও Compound sentence-এর পারস্পরিক রূপান্তর।
- Positive, Comparative ও Superlative Degree-এর পারস্পরিক রূপান্তর।
- Parts of Speech-এর পারস্পরিক রূপান্তর।
- Active ও Passive Voice-এর পারস্পরিক রূপান্তর।
- Direct ও Indirect Speech-এর পারস্পরিক রূপান্তর।

### Turning Affirmative into Negative

**Rule-1 :** Auxiliary verb-যুক্ত Affirmative Sentence-কে Negative করতে হলে Auxiliary verb-টির পরে not বসবে এবং পরবর্তী শব্দের বিপরীত শব্দ বসবে। যেমন :

Affir : Man is mortal.

Neg : Man is not immortal.

**Rule-2 :** মূল verb যুক্ত Affirmative Sentence-কে Negative করতে হলে Present tense-এর ক্ষেত্রে do not/ does not (শুধু 3<sup>rd</sup> person singular number-এর ক্ষেত্রে) এবং Past Tense-এর ক্ষেত্রে did not ব্যবহার করতে হবে এবং পরবর্তী শব্দের বিপরীত শব্দ বসবে। যেমন :

Affir : He acts wisely.

Neg : He does not act foolishly.

**Rule-3 :** Affirmative Sentence-এ always থাকলে always-এর পরিবর্তে never এবং তার পরবর্তী শব্দটির বিপরীত শব্দ ব্যবহার করে Negative করতে হয়। যেমন :

Affir : I always encourage him.

Neg : I never discourage him.

**Rule-4 :** (i) Affirmative Sentence-এ ব্যবহৃত only বা alone যদি Allah, God বা এ জাতীয় শব্দকে qualify করে, তাহলে Negative করার সময় only/alone-এর পরিবর্তে 'none but' ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন :

Affir : Only Allah can help us.

Neg : None but Allah can help us.

(ii) Affirmative Sentence-এ ব্যবহৃত only/alone কোনো ব্যক্তি বা ব্যক্তিবাক্য শব্দকে qualify করলে none but, no other .... but বা no other... than ব্যবহার করে Negative করতে হয়। যেমন :

Affir : A brave man alone can do this.

Neg : None but a brave man can do this.

(iii) Affirmative Sentence-এ ব্যবহৃত only/alone কোনো সংখ্যাবাক্য শব্দ বা বয়সকে qualify করলে not more than বা not less than ব্যবহার করে Negative করতে হয়। যেমন :

Affir : I need ten taka only.

Neg : I do not need more than ten taka.

(iv) Affirmative Sentence-এ ব্যবহৃত only দ্বারা কোনো বস্তু বা প্রাণীকে নির্দেশ করলে only-এর পরিবর্তে nothing but ব্যবহার করে Negative করতে হয়। যেমন :

Affir : I have only a piece of land.

Neg : I have nothing but a piece of land.

**Rule-5 :** Affirmative Sentence-এ ব্যবহৃত must বা have to-এর পরিবর্তে cannot but বা cannot help ব্যবহার করে Negative করা হয়। Cannot help ব্যবহার করলে verb-এর সাথে ing যুক্ত হয়। যেমন :

Affir : You must do it.

Neg : You cannot but do it.

**Rule-6 :** (i) Too + adj + to — এই structure যুক্ত Affirmative sentence সর্বদা Simple sentence হয়ে থাকে। এ ধরনের Affirmative sentence-কে Negative sentence-এ পরিবর্তন করার সময় sentence-টিকে Complex sentence-এ পরিবর্তন করতে হয়। এক্ষেত্রে -

(i) Too-এর পরিবর্তে so বসে।

(ii) প্রদত্ত adjective বসে।

(iii) that বসে।

(iv) Subject-টির pronoun-রূপ বসে।

(v) Tense অনুযায়ী পরবর্তী verb-এর পূর্বে cannot বা could not বসে এবং 'to-infinitive'-টির to বাদ যায়।

(vi) বাকি অংশটুকু ঠিক থাকে। যেমন :

Affir : He is too weak to walk.

Neg : He is so weak that he cannot walk.

**Rule-6 :** (ii) Too + adj. + for + object + to — এই structure যুক্ত Affirmative sentence সর্বদা Simple sentence হয়ে থাকে। এ ধরনের Affirmative sentence-কে Negative sentence-এ পরিবর্তন করার সময় sentence-টিকে Complex sentence-এ পরিবর্তন করতে হয়। এক্ষেত্রে -

(i) Too-এর পরিবর্তে so বসে।

(ii) প্রদত্ত adjective বসে।

(iii) that বসে।

(iv) for-এর পরিবর্তী object-টির subjective form বসে।

(v) Tense অনুযায়ী পরবর্তী verb-এর পূর্বে cannot বা could not বসে এবং 'to-infinitive'-টির to বাদ যায়।

(vi) বাকি অংশটুকু ঠিক থাকে। যেমন :

Affir : The water was too salty for us to drink.

Neg : The water was so salty for us that we could not drink.

**Rule-7 :** As soon as দ্বারা শুরু হওয়া Complex sentence-কে Negative করার নিয়ম :

(i) শুরুতে as soon as-এর পরিবর্তে no sooner had বসে +

(ii) Subject বসে +

(iii) As soon as যুক্ত clause-এর verb-এর past participle বসে +

(iv) Object বসে +

(v) Than বসে +

(vi) অন্য clause-টির Principal clause বসে। যেমন :

Affir : As soon as the teacher entered the class, the students stood up.

Neg : No sooner had the teacher entered the class than the students stood up.



**Rule-8 :** Affirmative sentence-এর শুরুতে a, all বা every থাকলে Negative করার সময় a/all/every-এর পরিবর্তে no বা there is no ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন :

Affir: Every mother loves her child.

Neg: There is no mother but loves her child.

**Rule-9 :** যেসব sentence চিরন্তন সত্য (universal truth) অর্থ প্রকাশ করে তাদেরকে Negative করার সময় বাক্যটিকে Negative-Interrogative sentence-এ রূপান্তরিত করতে হয়। যেমন :

Affir: The sun rises in the east.

Neg: Doesn't the sun rise in the east?

**Rule-10 :** Both.....and বা and যুক্ত Affirmative Sentence-কে negative করতে হলে কখনও শুরুতে আবার কখনও মাঝে not only.....but also ব্যবহার করতে হয়। যেমন :

Affir: Both Luna and Mina went there.

Neg: Not only Luna but also Mina went there.

### Turning Statements into Questions

অর্থের পরিবর্তন না ঘটিয়ে Statements-কে Questions-এ পরিবর্তন করার নিয়ম :

**Rule-1 :** Auxiliary verb যুক্ত Affirmative sentence-কে Questions-এ পরিবর্তন করতে হলে শুরুতে Auxiliary verb-এর negative contraction form বসবে, তারপর subject এবং শেষে বাকি অংশ বসবে। যেমন :

Affir: Smoking is a bad habit.

Ques: Isn't smoking a bad habit?

**Rule-2 :** Principal verb যুক্ত Affirmative sentence-কে Questions-এ পরিবর্তন করতে হলে শুরুতে Auxiliary verb-এর don't/doesn't/didn't বসবে, তারপর মূল verb-এর base form বসবে এবং শেষে বাকি অংশ বসবে। যেমন :

Affir: The earth moves round the sun.

Ques: Doesn't the earth move round the sun?

**Rule-3 :** Never যুক্ত Negative sentence-কে Questions-এ পরিবর্তন করতে হলে সাহায্যকারী verb শুরুতে বসবে, তারপর subject ও পরে ever এবং শেষে বাকি অংশ বসবে। অন্যান্য ক্ষেত্রে না-বাচক শব্দ (Negative word) থাকলে তা হ্যাঁ-বাচক শব্দে (Positive word) পরিবর্তন করতে হয়। যেমন :

Affir: I shall never forget you.

Ques: Shall I ever forget you?

**Rule-4 :** Affirmative sentence-এ subject হিসেবে everyone, everybody, all ব্যবহৃত হলে তাদের স্থলে 'Who' বসিয়ে sentence-টিকে Negative-Interrogative-এ পরিবর্তন করে Questions গঠন করা হয়। যেমন :

Affir: Every mother loves her child.

Ques: Who does not love her child?

**Rule-5 :** Negative sentence-এ subject হিসেবে nobody, none, no one ব্যবহৃত হলে তাদের পরিবর্তে who বসিয়ে Questions গঠন করা হয়। আবার, nobody/none/no-one-এর হ্যাঁ-বাচক শব্দ (Positive word) বসিয়ে অতঃপর Negative-Interrogative-এ পরিবর্তন করে Questions গঠন করা যায়। যেমন :

Neg: Nobody trusts a liar.

Ques: Who trusts a liar?

**Rule-6 :** Never যুক্ত Negative sentence-কে Questions-এ পরিবর্তন করতে হলে সাহায্যকারী verb শুরুতে বসবে, তারপর subject ও পরে anything এবং শেষে বাকি অংশ বসবে। অন্যান্য ক্ষেত্রে না-বাচক শব্দ (Negative word) থাকলে তা হ্যাঁ-বাচক শব্দে (Positive word) পরিবর্তন করতে হয়। যেমন :

Neg: He has nothing to say.

Ques: Has he anything to say?

**Rule-7 :** Every + noun যুক্ত Statements-কে Questions-এ পরিবর্তন করতে হলে নিচের নিয়মটি অনুসরণ করতে হয় :

শুরুতে Is there any বসবে, তারপর every-এর পরের noun-টি + who doesn't + বাক্যে ব্যবহৃত মূল verb-এর base form + প্রদত্ত বাক্যের মূল verb-এর পরের অংশ + প্রশ্নবোধক চিহ্ন বসে। যেমন :

State: Every woman loves her children.

Ques: Is there any woman who doesn't love her children?

**Rule-8 :** Introductory 'there' যুক্ত Statements-কে Questions-এ পরিবর্তন করতে হলে নিচের নিয়মটি অনুসরণ করতে হয় :

শুরুতে There is no-এর পরিবর্তে who/what বসে + প্রদত্ত বাক্যের বাকি অংশ + প্রশ্নবোধক চিহ্ন বসে। যেমন :

State: There is no use of this order.

Ques: What is the use of this order?

**Rule-9 :** It is no use যুক্ত Statements-কে Questions-এ পরিবর্তন করতে হলে নিচের নিয়মটি অনুসরণ করতে হয় :

শুরুতে It is no use-এর পরিবর্তে why বসে + use-এর পরের ing যুক্ত verb -টির present form বসে + প্রদত্ত বাক্যের বাকি অংশ + প্রশ্নবোধক চিহ্ন বসে। যেমন :

State: It is no use of preserving these old books.

Ques: Why preserve these old books?

### Turning Statements into Exclamations

**Rule-1 :** Statements-কে Exclamations-এ পরিবর্তনের নিয়ম :

- Sentence-এর শুরুতে Interrogative Adjective 'What' বা Interrogative Adverb 'How' বসে+
  - a/an বসে (যদি থাকে) +
  - প্রদত্ত Adjective/Adverb বসে +
  - প্রদত্ত Subject বসে +
  - Verb বসে +
  - Adjective/Adverb-এর পূর্বে ব্যবহৃত very/great উঠে যায় +
  - সর্বশেষে Note of Exclamation (!) চিহ্ন বসে। যেমন :
- State: You are a great fool.  
Excla: What a fool you are!
  - State: That was a terrible sight.  
Excla: What a terrible sight that was!

**Rule-2 :** Statements-এর শুরুতে It is a matter of joy/delight/rejoice/surprise থাকলে তার পরিবর্তে আনন্দসূচক শব্দ (hurrah, bravo ইত্যাদি) বসিয়ে Exclamations গঠন করা হয়।

আবার, শুরুতে It is a matter of sorrow/grief/regret থাকলে তার পরিবর্তে দুঃখসূচক শব্দ (alas, fie ইত্যাদি) বসিয়ে Exclamations গঠন করা হয়। যেমন :

- State: It is a matter of joy that we have won the game.  
Excla: Hurrah! We have won the game.
- State: It is a matter of delight that you have got the prize.  
Excla: Bravo! You have got the prize.



### Turning Exclamations into Statements

Exclamations-কে Statements-এ পরিবর্তনের নিয়ম :

**Rule-1 :** Exclamations-কে Statements-এ রূপান্তরের সময় শুরুতে Exclamations-এর subject + verb বসে, Exclamation-এ ব্যবহৃত how/what উঠে যায় এবং Statements-এ Adjective-এর পূর্বে very ও Noun-এর পূর্বে great বসে। সর্বশেষে Note of exclamation-এর পরিবর্তে full stop (.) বসে। যেমন :

Excla : How beautiful the bird is!

State : The bird is very beautiful.

**Note :** অনেক সময় Exclamations-এ subject ও verb উহ্য থাকে। সেসব ক্ষেত্রে Statements-এর শুরুতে 'It is'-কে subject ও verb হিসেবে ব্যবহার করা হয় :

Excla : What a beautiful scenery?

State : It is a very beautiful scenery.

**Rule-2 :** Exclamations-এর শুরুতে আনন্দসূচক শব্দ (hurrah, bravo ইত্যাদি) থাকলে তার পরিবর্তে It is a matter of joy/delight/rejoice/surprise বসে এবং এদের পরে 'that' বসে।

আবার, শুরুতে দুঃখসূচক শব্দ 'alas' থাকলে তার পরিবর্তে It is a matter of sorrow/grief/regret বসে এবং এদের পরে 'that' বসে। আবার, 'Fie' থাকলে তার পরিবর্তে It is a shameful that বসে। যেমন :

Excla : Hurrah! We have won the game.

State : It is a matter of joy that we have won the game.

### Turning Statements into Commands

Statements-কে Commands-এ পরিবর্তনের নিয়ম :

**Rule-1 :** Statements-এর subject যদি second person (you) হয় এবং subject-এর পরে should + verb অথবা are requested to ...এই structure থাকে, তাহলে Commands-এ রূপান্তরের সময় verb এবং verb-এর পরবর্তী অংশ লিখতে হয়। যেমন :

(a) State : You should do the work.

Comm : Do the work.

(b) State : You are requested to open the window.

Comm : Open the window.

**Rule-2 :** Statements-টি Negative হলে শুরুতে 'Do not' বসিয়ে পরে মূল verb ও verb-এর পরবর্তী অংশ লিখতে হয়। যেমন :

State : You should not do the work.

Comm : Do not do the work.

**Rule-3 :** Statements-এ 'never' থাকলে Commands-এ রূপান্তরের সময় শুরুতে 'never' বসে এবং পরে ব্যবহৃত verb-এর Simple form সহ পরবর্তী অংশ বসে। যেমন :

State : You should never run in the sun.

Comm : Never run in the sun.

**Rule-4 :** Statements-টির subject যদি first person (I, we) বা third person (he, she, they) হয়, তাহলে Commands-এ রূপান্তরের সময় শুরুতে Let বসে; তারপর subject-এর objective form বসে; পরে মূল verb-এর present form বসে এবং শেষ verb-এর পরবর্তী অংশ বসে। যেমন :

State : We should go out for a walk.

Comm : Let us go out for a walk.

### Turning Positive into Comparative

**Rule-1 :** No other যুক্ত Positive degree-এর sentence-কে Comparative degree-তে পরিবর্তনের নিয়ম :

- Sentence-এর শুরুতে ব্যবহৃত No other এবং adjective-এর পূর্বে ও পরে ব্যবহৃত so ..... as বা as ..... as উঠে যায়।
- Positive degree-এর ক্ষেত্রে ব্যবহৃত শেষের noun-টি sentence-এর শুরুতে subject হিসেবে বসে।
- Adjective-এর Positive degree-টি Comparative degree-তে রূপান্তরিত হয়।
- Adjective-এর Comparative degree-এর পরে than any other বা than all other বসে।
- No other-এর পর থেকে verb-এর পূর্ববর্তী অংশ সরিয়ে বসে। যেমন :

Positive : No other city in Bangladesh is so big as Dhaka.

Comp : Dhaka is bigger than any other city in Bangladesh.

Or, Dhaka is bigger than all other cities in Bangladesh.

**Rule-2 :** Few বা very few যুক্ত Positive degree-এর sentence-কে Comparative degree-তে রূপান্তরের নিয়ম :

- প্রথমে ব্যবহৃত few বা very few এবং Positive degree-এর পূর্বে ও পরে ব্যবহৃত so ..... as বা as ..... as উঠে যায়।
- Positive degree-তে ব্যবহৃত শেষের noun-টি sentence-এর শুরুতে subject হিসেবে বসে।
- Verb to be-এর plural form-এর স্থলে singular form ব্যবহৃত হয়।
- Adjective-এর Positive degree-টি Comparative degree-তে রূপান্তরিত হয় এবং than most other বসে।
- Few বা very few-এর পর থেকে verb-এর পূর্ববর্তী অংশ বসে। যেমন :

Positive : Very few metals are as precious as gold.

Comp : Gold is more precious than most other metals.

**Rule-3 :** As ..... as যুক্ত Positive degree-এর sentence-কে Comparative degree-তে পরিবর্তন করার নিয়ম :

- প্রদত্ত Positive degree-এর sentence-টির শেষের subject-টি প্রথমে এবং প্রথম subject-টি শেষে বসে।
- Adjective-এর Positive degree-এর Comparative degree-তে বসে এবং তার পরে than বসে। যেমন :

Positive : Karim is as good as Rahim.

Comp : Rahim is not better than Karim.

**Rule-4 :** Not as ..... as যুক্ত Positive degree-এর sentence-কে Comparative degree-তে রূপান্তরের নিয়ম :

- Positive degree-এর adjective-এর পূর্ববর্তী as/so-এর স্থলে less এবং পরবর্তী as-এর স্থলে than বসে।
- Verb-এর পরে ব্যবহৃত not উঠে যায়।



### Turning Comparative into Positive

**Rule-1 :** Than যুক্ত Comparative degree-এর sentence-কে Positive degree-তে পরিবর্তনের নিয়ম :

- শেষের Subject-টি প্রথমে এবং প্রথম subject-টি শেষে বসে।
- Affirmative sentence হলে তা Negative sentence-এ এবং Negative sentence হলে তা Affirmative sentence-এ পরিবর্তিত হয়।
- Adjective-এর Comparative degree-টি Positive degree-তে পরিবর্তিত হয়।
- Than উঠে যায় এবং Adjective-এর পূর্বে so/as এবং পরে as বসে। যেমন :

Comp : Rina is better than Mina.  
Positive : Mina is not as good as Rina.

**Rule-2 :** Than any other বা than all other যুক্ত Comparative degree-এর sentence-কে Positive degree-তে রূপান্তরের নিয়ম :

- Sentence-এর শুরুতে no other বসে।
  - Than any other বা than all other-এর পরবর্তী অংশ বসে।
  - অতঃপর verb+ so/as + adjective-এর Positive degree + as বসে + sentence-এর প্রথমে ব্যবহৃত subject বসে।
  - Than any other বা than all other উঠে যায়। যেমন :
- Comp : Chattogram is bigger than any other sea-port of Bangladesh.  
Positive : No other sea-port of Bangladesh is as big as Chittogram.

**Rule-3 :** Than most other বা than few other যুক্ত Comparative degree-এর sentence-কে Positive degree-তে পরিবর্তনের নিয়ম :

- Than most other বা than few other উঠে যায়।
  - Comparative degree-টি positive degree-তে রূপান্তরিত হয়।
  - Sentence-এর শুরুতে few বা very few বসে।
  - Few বা very few-এর পরে few other বা most other-এর পরবর্তী বাক্যাংশ বসে।
  - Verb-এর plural বসে।
  - Positive degree-এর পূর্বে so/as এবং পরে as বসে। যেমন :
- Comp : Gold is more precious than few other metals.  
Positive : Very few metals are as precious as gold.

**Rule-4 :** No less ..... than অথবা Not less ..... than যুক্ত Comparative degree-এর sentence-কে Positive degree-তে রূপান্তরের নিয়ম :

- No less বা not less-এর পরিবর্তে তদস্থলে as বা at least as বসে।
  - Than উঠে গিয়ে তদস্থলে as বসে। বাকি সবকিছু অপরিবর্তিত থাকে। যেমন :
- Comp : Karim is not less strong than Kamal.  
Positive : Karim is as strong as Kamal.

### Turning Positive into Superlative

সব ধরনের Positive degree-এর sentence-কে Superlative degree-তে পরিবর্তন করা যায় না; শুধুমাত্র No other এবং few বা very few যুক্ত Positive degree-এর sentence-কে Superlative degree-তে রূপান্তর করা যায়।

**Rule-1 :** No other যুক্ত Positive degree-এর sentence-কে Superlative degree-তে পরিবর্তনের নিয়ম :

- No other এবং adjective-এর পূর্ববর্তী so/as ও পরবর্তী as উঠে যায়।
  - শেষের noun-টি sentence-এর subject হিসেবে শুরুতে বসে।
  - Subject-এর পরে verb + the + adjective-এর superlative degree বসে।
  - No other-এর পর থেকে verb-এর পূর্ববর্তী অংশ বসে। যেমন :
- Positive : No other girl in the class is as intelligent as Tamanna.  
Super : Tamanna is the most intelligent girl in the class.

**Rule-2 :** Few বা very few যুক্ত Positive degree-এর sentence-কে Superlative degree-তে রূপান্তরের নিয়ম :

- Few/very few এবং adjective-এর পূর্ববর্তী so/as ও পরবর্তী as উঠে যায়।
  - শেষের noun-টি sentence-এর subject হিসেবে শুরুতে বসে।
  - Main verb-এর singular form বসে।
  - Adjective-এর superlative degree বসে এবং তার পূর্বে 'one of the' বসে।
  - Few বা very few-এর থেকে verb-এর পূর্ববর্তী অংশ বসে। যেমন :
- Positive : Very few men are as brave as Hiru.  
Super : Hiru is one of the bravest men.

### Turning Superlative into Positive

**Rule-1 :** Superlative degree-এর sentence-কে Positive degree-তে রূপান্তরের সাধারণ নিয়মটি হচ্ছে :

- Sentence-এর শুরুতে no other বসে।
  - Superlative degree-এর পরবর্তী অংশ বসে।
  - Verb বসে।
  - As/so + adjective-এর Positive degree + as বসে।
  - সবশেষে subject-টি বসে। যেমন :
- Super : Runa Laila is the most popular singer in Bangladesh.  
Positive : No other singer in Bangladesh is so popular as Runa Laila.

**Rule-2 :** Superlative degree-এর পরে যদি of all/ of any থাকে, সেক্ষেত্রে Rule-1-এর সকল নিয়ম অপরিবর্তিত থাকে কেবল of all বা of any উঠে যায় এবং no other-এর পরে of all-এর পরবর্তী noun-টির singular রূপ বসবে। যেমন :

Super : The Padma is the largest of all rivers in Bangladesh.  
Positive : No other river in Bangladesh is so/as large as the Padma.

**Rule-3 :** Superlative degree-এর adjective-এর পূর্বে one of the থাকলে rule-1-এর নিয়মটি কিছু পরিবর্তন ছাড়া অপরিবর্তিত থাকে। এক্ষেত্রে no other-এর পরিবর্তে few বা very few বসে এবং পরবর্তী noun/pronoun এবং verb উভয়ই plural হয়। যেমন :

Super : Nazrul is one of the greatest poets in the world.  
Positive : Very few poets in the world are as great as Nazrul.



### Turning Comparative into Superlative

সব ধরনের Comparative degree-এর sentence-কে Superlative degree-তে রূপান্তরিত করা যায় না। কেবল any other, all other, most other ও few other যুক্ত Comparative degree-এর sentence-কে Superlative degree-তে রূপান্তরিত করা যায়।

**Rule-1 :** Than any other বা than all other যুক্ত Comparative degree-এর sentence-কে Superlative degree-তে রূপান্তরিত করার নিয়ম :

- প্রদত্ত subject ও verb-এর অবস্থান অপরিবর্তিত থাকে।
- Adjective-এর Comparative degree-কে Superlative degree-তে রূপান্তরিত করে বসাতে হয় এবং তার পূর্বে the বসে।
- Than any other বা than all other-এর পরিবর্তে of all বসে এবং পরবর্তী বাক্যাংশটুকু বসে। যেমন :  
Comp : Sabina is better than any other girl in the class.  
Super : Sabina is the best of all girls in the class.

**Rule-2 :** Than most other বা than few other যুক্ত Comparative degree-এর sentence-কে Superlative degree-তে পরিবর্তনের নিয়ম :

- প্রদত্ত subject ও verb-এর অবস্থান অপরিবর্তিত থাকে।
- Comparative degree-টি Superlative degree-তে পরিবর্তিত হয় এবং তার পূর্বে one of the বসে।
- Than most other বা than few other বাদ যায় এবং তার পরবর্তী বাক্যাংশ Superlative degree-এর পরে বসে। যেমন :  
Comp : Shakespeare is greater than most other English poets.  
Super : Shakespeare is one of the greatest English poets.

### Turning Superlative into Comparative

**Rule-1 :** Superlative degree-এর sentence-কে Comparative degree-তে রূপান্তরের সাধারণ নিয়মটি হচ্ছে :

- Subject ও verb অপরিবর্তিত থাকে।
- Superlative degree-টি Comparative degree-তে রূপান্তরিত হয়ে বসে এবং the উঠে যায়।
- Than any other বসে।
- Superlative degree-এর পরবর্তী অংশ বসে। যেমন :  
Super : Walking is the best exercise for the old.  
Comp : Walking is better than any other exercise for the old.

**Rule-2 :** Superlative degree-এর sentence-এর adjective-এর পূর্বে one of the থাকলে Rule-1-এর সকল নিয়ম অপরিবর্তিত থাকে। শুধু Comparative degree-এর পরে than most other বসে। যেমন :

- Super : Gold is one of the most precious metals.  
Comp : Gold is more precious than most other metals.

**Rule-3 :** Superlative degree- এর পরে যদি of all বা of any থাকে তাহলে Rule-1 অনুযায়ী sentence-কে রূপান্তর করতে হয়। শুধু Comparative degree-এর পরে of all-এর পরিবর্তে than all other এবং of any-এর পরিবর্তে than any other বসে। যেমন :  
Super : Dr Abu Hena Mostafa Kamal is the most learned of all men in Bangladesh.  
Comp : Dr Abu Hena Mostafa Kamal is more learned than all other men in Bangladesh.

### ☑ গুরুত্বপূর্ণ MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর

- May our cricket team win the 'World Cup'. Change into an assertive sentence.  
ক I wish our cricket team to win the 'World Cup'.  
খ I wish that our cricket team wins the 'World Cup'.  
গ I wish that our cricket team could win the 'World Cup'.  
ঘ I wish our cricket team can win the 'World Cup'.
- 'He was born in the year of liberation.' The complex form of the sentence is—  
ক In the liberation year he was born.  
খ In the year of liberation he was born.  
গ He was born in the year of liberation.  
ঘ He was born when it was the year of liberation.
- I like to read book. (Make it complex)  
ক Although I like to read books, I also enjoy playing sports.  
খ I like to read books and watch movies.  
গ I like to read books every night before bed.  
ঘ I like to read books by my favorite author.
- How gorgeous is the sunset! (make it assertive)  
ক How is the sunset so gorgeous?  
খ The sunset is gorgeous, isn't it?  
গ The sunset is very gorgeous.  
ঘ How gorgeous the sunset is
- Because I studied hard for the exam. I was able to get a good grade. (Make it simple)  
ক I was able to get a good grade on the exam because I studied hard.  
খ Getting a good grade on the exam was possible because I studied hard.  
গ Studying hard for the exam allowed me to get a good grade.  
ঘ I got a good grade on the exam because I studied hard.
- Had I the wings of a bird! (Make it assertive):  
ক I wish I had the wings of a bird.  
খ I had the wings of a bird.  
গ I should have the wings of a bird.  
ঘ May I have the wings of a bird.
- Did he see anyone in the room? (assertive)  
ক He saw no one in the room.  
খ He did not see someone in the room.  
গ He saw anyone in the room.  
ঘ He saw someone in the room.
- Would that I could fly in the sky! (Assertive)  
ক I could fly in the sky.  
খ I would fly in the sky.  
গ I wish I could fly in the sky.  
ঘ I wish I fly in the sky.



9. What an excellent idea! (Assertive)  
 Ⓐ It is a very excellent idea.  
 Ⓑ It is an excellent idea.  
 Ⓒ It is more excellent idea.  
 Ⓓ It is very good idea.
10. What a nice scenery it is! (Assertive)  
 Ⓐ It is very nice scenery.  
 Ⓑ It is a great scenery.  
 Ⓒ It is a very nice scenery.  
 Ⓓ The scenery is very nice.
11. Every mother loves her child. (Negative)  
 Ⓐ There is no mother but loves her child.  
 Ⓑ Every mother cannot but loves her child.  
 Ⓒ No mother loves her child  
 Ⓓ There is not mother loving her child.
12. Only the moon was visible. (Negative)  
 Ⓐ The moon was not visible.  
 Ⓑ The moon was not invisible.  
 Ⓒ Nothing but the moon was visible.  
 Ⓓ None but the moon was visible.
13. Akhi missed the train. (Negative)  
 Ⓐ Akhi did not catch the train.  
 Ⓑ Akhi did not get the train.  
 Ⓒ Akhi did not get into the train.  
 Ⓓ Akhi does not get on the train.
14. He tried all plans. (Negative)  
 Ⓐ He tried no plan untried.  
 Ⓑ He tried no plan.  
 Ⓒ He untried all plans.  
 Ⓓ He did not try all plans.
15. He has only a few books. (Negative)  
 Ⓐ He does not but a few books.  
 Ⓑ He is nothing though a few books.  
 Ⓒ He has nothing but a few books.  
 Ⓓ He does not possess a few books.
16. Jim and Della were as wise as the Magi (Negative).  
 Ⓐ Jim and Della were not as wise as the Magi.  
 Ⓑ Jim and Della were not less wise than the Magi.  
 Ⓒ Jim and Della were not to wise as the Magi.  
 Ⓓ Jim and Della were not unwise than Magi.
17. Only Rina can do this sum. (Negative)  
 Ⓐ Only Rina cannot do this sum.  
 Ⓑ Rina cannot do this sum.  
 Ⓒ None but Rina can do this sum.  
 Ⓓ Any one but Rina can do this sum.
18. I must do this. (Negative)  
 Ⓐ I cannot but doing this.  
 Ⓑ I cannot help do this.  
 Ⓒ I must not do this.  
 Ⓓ I cannot help doing this.
19. I must go there. (Negative)  
 Ⓐ I cannot but going there.  
 Ⓑ I cannot help go there.  
 Ⓒ I cannot but go there.  
 Ⓓ I must not go there.

20. 'A child likes only sweets.' — Negative form of this sentence is —  
 Ⓐ A child likes nothing but sweets.  
 Ⓑ A child likes none but sweets.  
 Ⓒ A child likes but sweets.  
 Ⓓ A child likes not more sweets.
21. "All men must die." Negative form of this sentence is —  
 Ⓐ No men will never die.  
 Ⓑ None but all men will die.  
 Ⓒ Nothing but all men must die.  
 Ⓓ None can avoid death.
22. Della was too poor to buy a gift Jim. (Negative)  
 Ⓐ Della was not too poor to buy a gift for Jim.  
 Ⓑ Della was so poor that he could not buy a gift for Jim.  
 Ⓒ Della was so poor that she could not buy a gift for Jim.  
 Ⓓ Della was so poor that she cannot buy a gift Jim

### জাতীয় বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়ের ভর্তি পরীক্ষার প্রশ্নোত্তর রিচার্স

23. Which one is the correct simple form of the following complex sentence? [N.U. (Sci.) 07-08]  
 He said that he was innocent.  
 Ⓐ He announced that he was innocent.  
 Ⓑ He declared his innocence.  
 Ⓒ He innocence was declared by himself.  
 Ⓓ He told about his innocence.
24. What is the negative form of the sentence. "I shall always remember you." [N.U. (Sci.) 01-02]  
 Ⓐ I shall never forget you.  
 Ⓑ I shall not always forget you.  
 Ⓒ I shall often remember you not.  
 Ⓓ I shall never not remember you.
25. Put the sentence in the affirmative, "I did not remember his name." [N.U. (Bus.) 10-11]  
 Ⓐ I had no memory of his name.  
 Ⓑ Forgetfulness has claimed his name from my memory.  
 Ⓒ I forgot his name.  
 Ⓓ I hardly remembered his name.

## Degree

দোষ, গুণ বা অবস্থার তারতম্যের ক্ষেত্রে সাধারণ Adjective থেকে দুইয়ের মধ্যে তুলনা এবং দুইয়ের অধিকের মধ্যে তুলনা বুঝাতে Adjective-এর যে রূপটি ব্যবহৃত হয়, তাকে Degree of Comparison বা Comparison of Adjective বলে।

Degree তিন প্রকার। যথা- 1. Positive; 2. Comparative; 3. Superlative.

### ⊙ Positive degree

দুইটি ব্যক্তি বা বস্তু মধ্য কোনো তুলনা বুঝাতে adjective এর positive degree হয়।

- সাদৃশ্য বুঝালে- as ... as ব্যবহৃত হয়।  
 Rahim is as tall as I.
- বৈসাদৃশ্য বুঝালে- So/as ... as ব্যবহৃত হয়।  
 She is beautiful but she is not so beautiful as her mother.
- Positive degree-এর পূর্বে verb বসে।  
 Atia was very busy that day.
- As ... as এর পরে Pronoun এর Nominative (Subjective) form বসে।  
 Rahim is as tall as I.







9. He was one of the worst men in the world. (Make Positive)  
 Ⓐ Very few men in the world were so bad as he.  
 Ⓑ Very few men in the world was so bad as he.  
 Ⓒ Very few men in the world were as bad as he.  
 Ⓓ Very few men in the world were at bad as he.
10. It is more than honesty. (Make it positive).  
 Ⓐ Honesty is not as much as it.  
 Ⓑ Honesty are not as much as it.  
 Ⓒ Honesty is as much as it.  
 Ⓓ Honesty is less much as it.
11. Very few insects are as busy as a bee. The correct comparative form of the sentence is —  
 Ⓐ a bee is busier than very few insects.  
 Ⓑ a bee is busier than few insects.  
 Ⓒ a bee is busier than most other insects.  
 Ⓓ a bee is more busy than other insects.
12. Mango is one of the sweetest fruits in the world. (Comparative)  
 Ⓐ Mango is more sweet than any other fruits in the world.  
 Ⓑ Mango is sweeter than all other fruit in the world.  
 Ⓒ Mango is sweeter than most other fruits in the world.  
 Ⓓ Mango is sweeter than any other fruits in the world.
13. Belal is the best boy in the class. (Comparative)  
 Ⓐ Very few boys in the class are as good as Belal.  
 Ⓑ Belal is a good boy in the class.  
 Ⓒ Belal is better than any other boy in the class.  
 Ⓓ Belal is better than any other boys in the class.
14. 'Writing is better than reading.' Negative form of the sentence is —  
 Ⓐ Writing is not as good as reading.  
 Ⓑ Reading is not as good as writing.  
 Ⓒ Nothing is as good as writing.  
 Ⓓ No other thing is as good as reading.
15. He tried his best. (Negative)  
 Ⓐ He did not try a little.  
 Ⓑ He did not stay unmoved.  
 Ⓒ He left no stone unmoved.  
 Ⓓ He did not turn all stones.
16. He is only five. (Negative)  
 Ⓐ He is not less than five. Ⓑ He is not only five.  
 Ⓒ He is above ten five. Ⓓ He is not aged five.
17. Prison is only six. (Negative)  
 Ⓐ Prison is not six.  
 Ⓑ Prison is not more than six.  
 Ⓒ Prison is no more six.  
 Ⓓ Prison is no less six.
18. There is only a high school at Balthora. (Negative).  
 Ⓐ Not more than a high school is at Balthora.  
 Ⓑ There is not more than a high school at Balthora.  
 Ⓒ There is a low school at Balthora.  
 Ⓓ There is nothing but a school at Balthora.
19. Jerry was only four years old. (Negative)  
 Ⓐ Jerry was not four years old.  
 Ⓑ Jerry was not more than four years old.  
 Ⓒ No one but Jerry was four years old.  
 Ⓓ None but Jerry was four years old.

20. Money is sweeter than honey. (Negative)  
 Ⓐ Money is not as sweet as honey.  
 Ⓑ Money is not as sweet as honey.  
 Ⓒ Nothing is as sweet as honey and honey.  
 Ⓓ Money is not sweeter than honey.
21. He is the best player. (Negative)  
 Ⓐ No other player is as better as he.  
 Ⓑ No other player is as good as he.  
 Ⓒ No other player is as best as he.  
 Ⓓ No other player is considered as best as he.
22. Kalam is as strong as Salim. (Comparative)  
 Ⓐ Salim is not stronger than Kalam.  
 Ⓑ Salim is stronger than Kalam.  
 Ⓒ Kalam is not stronger than Salim.  
 Ⓓ Kalam is stronger than Salim.

## Voice

নিচের বাক্যের সূচক কণ: কব:

- (1) He writes a letter. (সূচক: তিনি লিখেন।)  
 (2) A letter is written by him. (সূচক: একটি চিঠি লেখা হয়েছে।)

এখানে— প্রথম বাক্যের—এ subject হচ্ছে 'He'

দ্বিতীয় বাক্যের—এ subject হচ্ছে 'a letter'

প্রথম বাক্যের—এ object হচ্ছে 'a letter'

দ্বিতীয় বাক্যের—এ object হচ্ছে 'him' (he-এর objective form)

প্রথম বাক্যের—এ verb হচ্ছে 'writes' (এখানে subject 'He' কাজ করছে।)

দ্বিতীয় বাক্যের—এ verb হচ্ছে 'is written' (এখানে subject 'a letter' কাজটি subject-এর উপর চলেছে।)

উপরের আলোচনা থেকে এটি স্পষ্ট হয়ে গেছে যে, প্রথম বাক্যের সূচক 'He' নিজের কর্ম করছে, 'He' প্রথম উক্ত্যের বাক্যের এক। প্রথম বাক্যের—এ 'writes' verb-টি 'He' দ্বারা 'লিখছে', দ্বিতীয় বাক্যের—এ 'is written' verb-টি 'He' দ্বারা 'লেখা হচ্ছে'। প্রথম বাক্যের—এ প্রকার কাজটি করছেন subject-এর উপর বর্তমান; দ্বিতীয় বাক্যের—এ তা বিপরীত। এখানে প্রকার কাজটি করার ক্ষেত্রে subject-এর বিভিন্ন রকম হয়।

এই ধরনের (সুবাস্তব) কণকে ইংরেজিতে Voice (বাস) বলে। তাহলে কণা বাস, verb-এর ওরূপ হবে তার subject সক্রিয় (active) বা বি-ক্রিয় (passive) তা নির্দেশিত হয় তার Voice দ্বারা।

Voice is the form of the verb which indicates whether the subject does the work or something has been done to it.  
 Voice দুই প্রকার: সক্রিয়—

01. Active Voice : এ বাক্যের—এ subject-টির সক্রিয় বা Active হয় কাজ সম্পন্ন করে এ বাক্যের—এ verb-এর Active voice হয়। উদাহরণ— Salim speaks English well.

02. Passive Voice : এ বাক্যের—এ subject-টির কাজ সম্পন্ন করে এ বাক্যের object-এর কাজটি তার উপর পড়ে। উদাহরণ— English is spoken well by Salim.

১	ক
২	ক
৩	ক
৪	ক
৫	ক
৬	ক
৭	ক
৮	ক
৯	ক
১০	ক
১১	ক
১২	ক
১৩	ক
১৪	ক
১৫	ক
১৬	ক
১৭	ক
১৮	ক
১৯	ক
২০	ক
২১	ক
২২	ক



**Voice Change-এর কতিপয় নিয়মকি-**

০১. Active voice থেকে Passive Voice এ রূপান্তরের কিছু সাধারণ নিয়ম-

- Active Voice-এর object, Passive voice-এর subject হয়।
- Passive Voice-এ Be সর্বদা মূল verb হিসেবে ব্যবহৃত হয়। Tense ও person অনুযায়ী Be verb-এর রূপ পরিবর্তিত হয়।
- Active voice-এর মূল Verb এর Past Participle form টি Adjective হিসেবে Passive Voice-এ be verb-এর পর ব্যবহৃত হয়।
- Active Voice-এর Subject Passive voice-এ Object হিসেবে ব্যবহৃত হয় এবং এর পূর্বে (নিয়মানুযায়ী) by, to, at, with ইত্যাদি ব্যবহৃত হয়। তবে এই object কখনো কখনো ব্যবহৃত নাও হতে পারে।

উপরিউক্ত নিয়ম অনুসারে Tense-এর voice এর গঠন ও উদাহরণ ছাচে দেখানো হলো-

Tense	Structure	Examples
Present Indefinite Tense	Subject + am/is/are + Verb-এর Past Participle form + by + object.	Active : I do the work. Passive : The work is done by me.
Present Continuous Tense	Subject + am being/ is being/ are being + Verb-এর Past Participle form + by + object.	Active : I am doing the work. Passive : The work is being done by me.
Present Perfect Tense	Subject + have been/ has been + Verb-এর Past Participle form + by + object.	Active : I have done the work. Passive : The work has been done by me.
Past Indefinite Tense	Subject + was/were + Verb-এর Past Participle form + by + object.	Active : I did the work. Passive : The work was done by me.
Past Continuous Tense	Subject + was/ were being + Verb-এর Past Participle form + by + object.	Active : I was doing the work. Passive : The work was being done by me.
Past Perfect Tense	Subject + had been + Verb-এর Past Participle form + by + object.	Active : I had done the work. Passive : The work had been done by me.
Future Indefinite Tense	Subject + shall be/ will be + Verb-এর Past Participle form + by + object.	Active : I shall do the work. Passive : The work will be done by me.
Future Continuous Tense	Subject + shall be being/ will be being + Verb-এর Past Participle form + by + object.	Active : I shall be doing the work. Passive : The work will be being done by me.
Future Perfect Tense	Subject + shall have been/ will have been + Verb-এর Past Participle form + by + object.	Active : I shall have done the work. Passive : The work will have been done by me.

- Modal Auxiliaries passive করার সময় পরিবর্তিত হয় না।  
এসবের passive structure হলো- Modals + be + v pp.  
Active : I can do it.  
Passive : It can be done by me.
- Imperative sentence-এর ইয়া বোধক বাক্যের passive করতে- Let + subject (Active এর object) + be (মূল verb হিসেবে) + Active-এর মূল verb-এর pp। অবির না বোধক বাক্যের passive করতে let এর পর not দিতে হয়। যেমন-  
Active : Do the work.  
Passive : Let the work be done.
- Let + ব্যক্তিবাচক obj দ্বারা বাক্য শুরু হলে তার Passive Structure হবে- Let + বক্তব্যবাচক obj. + be + v pp + by ব্যক্তিবাচক obj. যেমন-  
Active : Let me do the sum.  
Passive : Let the sum be done by me.
- Never যুক্ত Imperative Sentence এর Passive করা হয় এভাবে-  
Let not + obj + ever + be + v. pp। যেমন-  
Active : Never tell a lie.  
Passive : Let not a lie ever be told.
- Who যুক্ত প্রশ্নবোধক বাক্যকে Passive করার নিয়ম হচ্ছে-  
By whom + auxiliary (tense অনুযায়ী) + subject + verb (be) + Active-এর মূল verb এর pp যেমন-  
Active : Who has broken the glass?  
Passive : By whom has the glass been broken?
- Whom দিয়ে প্রশ্নবোধক বাক্য শুরু হলে তার passive হবে-  
Who + auxiliary (tense অনুযায়ী) + v. pp + by + obj?  
Active : Whom do you want?  
Passive : Who is wanted by you?  
উল্লেখ্য, অন্যান্য WH-question word-এর ক্ষেত্রেও উপরিউক্ত নিয়ম প্রযোজ্য।
- বাক্যের verbটি যদি Phrasal verb হয় তাহলে তার সাথে সংযুক্ত preposition সবসময় verb-এর সাথে থাকবে।  
Active : Take care of your health.  
Passive : Let your health be taken care of.
- Quasi-passive verb ও Complement যুক্ত sentence কে Passive করার গঠনটি হবে- active voice এর subject + be verb + quasi passive verb-এর V3 + complement।  
Or, Active voice-এর subject + be verb + complement + when it is + quasi passive verb-এর VPP। যেমন-  
Active : Honey tastes sweet.  
Passive : Honey is tasted sweet.  
Or, Honey is sweet when it is tasted.
- Factative/Complementary object যুক্ত sentence কে passive voice এ রূপান্তরিত করার গঠনটি হবে- active voice-এর subject + auxiliary verb + Vpp + factative/ complementary object + by + subject এর Objective form। যেমন-  
Active : The selection committee selected Sakib captain.  
Passive : Sakib was selected captain by the selection committee.



11. Passive-এর ক্ষেত্রে সবসময় by বসে না; বরং by-এর পরিবর্তে অন্যান্য Preposition যেমন- to, at, with, in ইত্যাদি বসতে পারে। সাধারণত Verb ভেদে বিভিন্ন preposition বসে।

Verbs	by-এর পরিবর্তে বসে
Know	to
Annoy	with
Surprise	at
Satisfy	with
Contain	in
Shock	at
Seize	with
Marvel	at
Embody	in

Passive Voice এ object না থাকলে সুবিধাজনক Subject ধরে Active করতে হয়। যেমন-  
 Passive : The thief was arrested.  
 Active : The police arrested the thief.

### ৬. গুরুত্বপূর্ণ MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর

- Choose the correct passive form of the following active sentence : My friend kept me waiting.  
 (a) My friend kept me waited.  
 (b) I was kept being waiting by my friend.  
 (c) I was kept waiting by my friend.  
 (d) My friend asked me to wait and did not return.
- Change the voice of this sentence : He does not like people laughing at him.  
 (a) People laughing at him are not liked by him.  
 (b) He does not like being laughed at.  
 (c) to be laughed at by people are not like by him.  
 (d) He does not like him being laughed at by people.
- 'Elizabeth unwillingly undertook the sea voyage.'  
 The passive form of the sentence is-  
 (a) The sea voyage was undertaken by Elizabeth unwillingly.  
 (b) The sea voyage is undertaken by Elizabeth unwillingly.  
 (c) Unwillingly by Elizabeth, the sea voyage undertaken.  
 (d) The sea voyage had undertaken by Elizabeth unwillingly.
- The correct passive form of 'Who baked the cake?' is-  
 (a) Who the cake was baked?  
 (b) By whom has the cake been baked?  
 (c) By who was the cake baked?  
 (d) By whom was the cake baked?
- 'Shubho ate four pieces of Hilsha fish at dinner.'  
 The passive form of the sentence is-  
 (a) Four pieces of Hilsha fish at dinner were ate by Shubho.  
 (b) At dinner four pieces of Hilsha fish Shubho ate.  
 (c) Four pieces of Hilsha fish were eating by Shubho at dinner.  
 (d) At dinner four pieces of Hilsha fish were eaten by Shubho.

- What is the passive form of "We must take care of all living species on Earth?"  
 (a) All living species on Earth are taken care of by us.  
 (b) All living species on Earth must be taken care of by us.  
 (c) All living species on Earth had been taken care of by us.  
 (d) All living species on Earth will be taken care of by us.
- "Teenagers don't like being told what to do." The passive form of the sentence is-  
 (a) Teenagers are not liking being told what to do.  
 (b) Teenagers should not be told what to do.  
 (c) Being told what to do was not being liked by teenagers.  
 (d) Being told what to do is not liked by teenagers.
- Choose the correct passive form :  
 (a) Sara bakes the cake.  
 (b) The cake was bake by Sara.  
 (c) The cake was baked by Sara.  
 (d) The cake was baking by Sara.
- Which of the following is in the passive voice?-  
 (a) The dog chased the cat.  
 (b) The cat chased the dog.  
 (c) The cat to be chased was chased by dog.  
 (d) The cat was chased by the dog.
- The passive form of 'Don't waste your time' is-  
 (a) Let your time be not wasted.  
 (b) Let your time not be waste.  
 (c) Let your time be wasted.  
 (d) Let not your time be wasted.
- What is lotted cannot be blotted. (Active)  
 (a) Must be blot we lot.  
 (b) We cannot blot what we must lot.  
 (c) We must blot what we cannot lot.  
 (d) We must be blotted what we cannot lot.
- "A letter is going to be written by me."- Make it active :  
 (a) I am going to write a letter.  
 (b) I will write a letter.  
 (c) I will writing a letter.  
 (d) I will be going to write a letter.
- Rome was not built in a day. (Active)  
 (a) The Romans did not build Rome in a day.  
 (b) People were not build Rome in a day.  
 (c) The Romans were not build Rome in a day.  
 (d) A day was not built by Rome.
- Trees are considered one of our best friends. (Make it active)  
 (a) It is tree which is our best friend.  
 (b) Trees are our best friends.  
 (c) We considered trees one of our best friends.  
 (d) We consider trees one of our best friend.
- The unfed should be fed. (Active)  
 (a) Feed the unfed.  
 (b) We should feed the unfed.  
 (c) Please feed the unfed.  
 (d) They should be feeding the unfed.

উত্তর

- গ
- ক
- ক
- ঘ
- ঘ
- খ
- ঘ
- গ
- ঘ
- ঘ
- খ
- ক
- ক
- খ
- খ



16. What cannot be cured must be endured. (Active)  
 (a) Must be endure we cure.  
 (b) We cannot cure what we must endure.  
 (c) We must endure what we cannot cure.  
 (d) We must be endured what we cannot cure.
17. The correct active form of the sentence "Health should be taken care of." is—  
 (a) We should take care of one's health.  
 (b) One should take care of one's health.  
 (c) We should take care of ones health.  
 (d) We must take care of our health.
18. Who will help you? The passive form is—  
 (a) By whom will you be helped?  
 (b) By whom you will be helped?  
 (c) By whom will you helped?  
 (d) By whom would be helped?
19. Never tell a lie. (Passive)  
 (a) A lie is never told.  
 (b) A lie is never be told.  
 (c) Let a lie never be told.  
 (d) Let not a lie be told ever.
20. Identify the correct passive form of 'He made me laugh.'  
 (a) I was made laugh by him.  
 (b) I was made to laugh by him.  
 (c) I was made laughing with him.  
 (d) I was made laughing by him.
21. Panic seized me. The passive form will be —  
 (a) I was seized by panic.  
 (b) I was seized from panic.  
 (c) I was seized with panic.  
 (d) I was seized into panic.
22. Which one is the correct passive form of the sentence 'He satisfied everybody.'  
 (a) Everybody has been satisfied by him.  
 (b) Everybody was satisfied by him.  
 (c) Everybody was satisfied with him.  
 (d) Everybody would be satisfied at him.
23. The passive form of 'Who has broken the glass?' is —  
 (a) By who have the glass been broken?  
 (b) By whom has the glass been broken?  
 (c) By whom have the glass been broken?  
 (d) Whom has the glass been broken?
24. Which one is the correct passive form of the sentence 'Your conduct pleased me.'  
 (a) I am pleased of your conduct.  
 (b) I was pleased with your conduct.  
 (c) I was pleased by your conduct.  
 (d) I was pleased at your conduct.
25. The passive form of the sentence "Do it as I say." is —  
 (a) Let it be done as is said by me.  
 (b) Let it be done as I say.  
 (c) It should be done as I say.  
 (d) Be it done as it is said.

## জাতীয় বিশ্ববিদ্যালয় জাতি পত্রিকা

26. "Please grant me two days' leave." The correct passive form is—  
 (a) Two day's leave is granted for me. [N.U. (Sci.) 11-12]  
 (b) Let me be granted two day's leave.  
 (c) May I please be granted two day's leave?  
 (d) May two day's leave be granted for me.
27. "The old sailor stopped the guest." The best passive form will be—  
 (a) The guest is stopped by the old sailor. [N.U. (Sci.) 10-11]  
 (b) The guest was stopped by the old sailor.  
 (c) The guest has been stopped by the old sailor.  
 (d) The guest was being stopped by the old sailor.
28. The correct passive form of the sentence "Does he speak English well?" is—  
 (a) Is English spoke well by him? [N.U. (Sci.) 09-10]  
 (b) Is English spoken well by him?  
 (c) Was English spoken well by him?  
 (d) Is English spoken well to him?
29. The passive form of 'The storm damaged the banyan tree.' is—  
 (a) The storm caused in the damage of the banyan tree. [N.U. (Sci.) 08-09]  
 (b) The banyan tree was damaged by the storm.  
 (c) The banyan tree damage was the result of the storm.  
 (d) The storm led to the damage of the banana tree.
30. Which is the correct passive form of the following sentence? 'Workers pack the biscuits into boxes.'  
 (a) Workers pack the boxes into biscuits. [N.U. (Sci.) 07-08]  
 (b) The boxes are packed into biscuits by the workers.  
 (c) The biscuits were packed into workers by the boxes.  
 (d) The biscuits were packed into boxes by the workers.
31. Choose the correct passive form of the sample sentence—  
 'He tested the ability of the judge.' [N.U. (Sci.) 06-07]  
 (a) He tested the judge's ability.  
 (b) The judge tested his ability.  
 (c) The ability of the judge was tested by him.  
 (d) The ability of the judge he tested.
32. Choose the correct passive form of the following sentence in the continuous tense—  
 'They are putting the horse in a stable.' [N.U. (Sci.) 05-06]  
 (a) The horse is put into a stable.  
 (b) The horse has been put into a stable.  
 (c) The horse will be put into a stable.  
 (d) The horse is being put in a stable.
33. The correct active form of the sentence. 'It must have been stolen by her.' is —  
 (a) He must have stolen it. [N.U. (Sci.) 04-05]  
 (b) He must have been stolen by it.  
 (c) It was stolen by them.  
 (d) They must steal it.



34. The correct passive form of the sentence "Rahim is writing a letter." is — [N.U. (Sci.) 0.]  
 Ⓐ A letter has written by Rahim.  
 Ⓑ A letter has been written by Rahim.  
 Ⓒ A letter was written by Rahim.  
 Ⓓ A letter is being written by Rahim.
35. Which one is the active form of the sentence? [N.U. (Bus.) 1]  
 By whom can our country be saved?  
 Ⓐ Who save our country?  
 Ⓑ Who can save our country?  
 Ⓒ Our country has been saved by who?  
 Ⓓ Who will save our country?
36. The passive form of the sentence "Abdul was to do the work" is — [N.U. (Hum.) 1]  
 Ⓐ The work was to do by Abdul.  
 Ⓑ The work had to be done by Abdul.  
 Ⓒ The work was to be done by Abdul.  
 Ⓓ Abdul was to be done by the work.
37. Which of the following has the passive form? [N.U. (Hum.) 1]  
 Ⓐ Some new buildings build by the authority.  
 Ⓑ Some new buildings were being built by the authority.  
 Ⓒ The authority was building some new buildings.  
 Ⓓ Some new buildings built by the authority.
38. Choose the correct question from the following passive voice sentence : [N.U. (Sci.) 0.]  
 'His friend laughed at him.'  
 Ⓐ Has his friend laughed at him?  
 Ⓑ Has he been laughed at by his friend?  
 Ⓒ Why has his friend laughed at him?  
 Ⓓ Was he laughed at by his friend?
39. Which is the correct question form of the following sentence? [N.U. (Sci.) 0.]  
 "This can be done today by them."  
 Ⓐ Can they do it today?  
 Ⓑ Has this been done today by them?  
 Ⓒ Are they able to do it by today?  
 Ⓓ Can this be done today by them?

## Fill in the Blanks

### MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর

1. The tall gentleman — by the door is the bank manager.  
 Ⓐ who standing Ⓑ is standing  
 Ⓒ stands Ⓓ standing
2. He came into the room and — down at his desk.  
 Ⓐ sat Ⓑ is sitting  
 Ⓒ was sitting Ⓓ were sitting
3. I cannot ... to pay such high prices.  
 Ⓐ try Ⓑ afford Ⓒ able Ⓓ but
4. I always take an umbrella ... it rains.  
 Ⓐ in case of Ⓑ if  
 Ⓒ in case Ⓓ unless
5. 'I saw him in the market but he ... having been there?' বাক্যের শূন্যস্থানে সঠিক শব্দ হবে—  
 Ⓐ refused Ⓑ forbade  
 Ⓒ turned down Ⓓ denied

6. They could not help — leave the car on the road, where it had broken down.  
 Ⓐ unless Ⓑ but Ⓒ than Ⓓ instead of
7. Agomoni School is one of the best ... in the city.  
 Ⓐ school Ⓑ schools  
 Ⓒ of it Ⓓ high school
8. 'Scarcely had he come ... it started raining. বাক্যের শূন্যস্থানে সঠিক শব্দ বসবে—'  
 Ⓐ then Ⓑ at once  
 Ⓒ when Ⓓ after that
9. Fill in the blank : He had written the book before he —.  
 Ⓐ will be retained Ⓑ retired  
 Ⓒ had retired Ⓓ has retired
10. The skill of safe driving — necessary to avoid collisions, which — many thousands of people annually.  
 Ⓐ is, hurt Ⓑ was, will hurt  
 Ⓒ will be, were hurt Ⓓ would be, is hurt
11. It is health — is wealth.  
 Ⓐ which Ⓑ what  
 Ⓒ whatever Ⓓ what sever
12. Death is — to dishonour.  
 Ⓐ prefer Ⓑ preference  
 Ⓒ preferable Ⓓ preferring
13. A — in time saves nine.  
 Ⓐ money Ⓑ penny  
 Ⓒ stitch Ⓓ saving
14. A man is known by the — he keeps.  
 Ⓐ words Ⓑ company  
 Ⓒ contribution Ⓓ relatives
15. Choose the correct linking word to fill in the gap. You may accept the job on offer — you may wait for a better job.  
 Ⓐ till Ⓑ until  
 Ⓒ or Ⓓ but
16. He suffered from the — that he was another Napoleon.  
 Ⓐ imagination Ⓑ illusion  
 Ⓒ defusion Ⓓ allusion
17. Select the correct linking word to fill in the gap. Read attentively — you should fail in the examination.  
 Ⓐ or Ⓑ until Ⓒ lest Ⓓ till
18. Which one of the following words is an example of a distributive pronoun?  
 Ⓐ Such Ⓑ Either Ⓒ That Ⓓ Any
19. Recent data from the world Health Organization (WHO) shows that COVID infections did not spare —.  
 Ⓐ nobody Ⓑ everybody  
 Ⓒ anybody Ⓓ somebody
20. The rising numbers of icebergs are in turn "increasing the tsunami hazards"— occur when they break away from a glacier and trigger a tidal wave.  
 Ⓐ whom Ⓑ whose Ⓒ which Ⓓ who's

উত্তরপত্র

34. ব  
35. ব  
36. গ  
37. খ  
38. ব  
39. ক  
1. ঘ  
2. ক  
3. খ  
4. গ  
5. খ  
6. খ  
7. খ  
8. গ  
9. খ  
10. ক  
11. ক  
12. গ  
13. গ  
14. খ  
15. গ  
16. খ  
17. গ  
18. খ  
19. গ  
20. গ



21. Rahim found a laptop in the classroom, but could not determine — it belonged to.  
 (a) who (b) whose (c) who's (d) who is
22. — the candidate did not have very good grades, he managed to impress the board with his wonderful art of communication.  
 (a) Even (b) Since (c) Though (d) Despite
23. They like to keep their old houses rather than build new ones — it is very difficult and expensive to maintain them.  
 (a) because (b) even though (c) on the contrary (d) for example
24. The referee blew the whistle to end the game — there were two minutes left.  
 (a) therefore (b) since (c) although (d) however
25. Succeeding in college often is a challenge for students — most colleges provide services designed to help students.  
 (a) moreover (b) in addition (c) therefore (d) as a result
26. The chain was ... than we thought.  
 (a) stronger (b) much (c) strongest (d) strong
27. 'Nature is the ... physician. বাক্যটির শূন্যস্থানে কোনটি বসবে?  
 (a) good (b) better (c) best (d) excellent
28. "He is the ... teacher in the school." বাক্যটির শূন্যস্থানে কোনটি বসবে?  
 (a) good (b) bad (c) worse (d) best
29. Of the four books, the red one is the ...  
 (a) more cheaper (b) cheapest (c) cheap (d) cheaper
30. Rajshahi is — sugar growing areas in Bangladesh.  
 (a) One of the larger (b) One of largest (c) One of the largest (d) Largest
31. The headmaster is the ... person in the village.  
 (a) wise (b) better (c) wisest (d) best

### জাতীয় বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়ের ভর্তি পরীক্ষার প্রশ্নোত্তর দ্বিচর্চা

32. Fill in the blank : I'm — tired. [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
 (a) quit (b) quiet (c) quite (d) Kuwait
33. Fill in the blank : [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
 The house was — building.  
 (a) a nice old stone (b) a nice stone old (c) a stone old nice (d) an old nice stone
34. Is that my key, or is it — [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
 (a) the yours? (b) the your's? (c) your? (d) yours?
35. Fill in the blank : [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
 The vegetable were fresh, — they were tasty.  
 (a) since (b) for (c) because (d) and
36. Choose the correct option : \* [N.U. (Sci.) 13-14]  
 Last night an accident —  
 (a) happen (b) was happened (c) happened (d) would happen

37. I wish I — all the questions correctly. [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
 (a) answer (b) answered (c) can answer (d) have answered
38. Choose the correct option : Do you know when — [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
 (a) the results will publish? (b) will the results publish? (c) the results will be published? (d) are the results published?
39. He'll end up in prison — he's not careful. [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
 (a) if (b) although (c) despite (d) even as
40. It costs relatively — and you can save a lot. [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
 (a) little (b) a little (c) slight (d) small
41. 'Ailment' is something that makes you feel — [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
 (a) unhappy (b) well (c) ill (d) overjoyed
42. Choose the correct word from the following : Let's discuss — our problems. [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
 (a) about (b) on (c) no preposition (d) against
43. Fill in the gap with any one of the followings : It was — who first noticed the differences. [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
 (a) me (b) I (c) myself (d) meself
44. Fill in the gap with the appropriate option : He drives much — than the needs to do. [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
 (a) careful (b) more careful (c) carefully (d) more carefully
45. Her room has a fall — mirror. [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
 (a) height (b) length (c) width (d) circle
46. Why don't you come — me? [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
 (a) near (b) close (c) closer (d) easier
47. Shamim and — are going to the cinema. [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
 (a) me (b) myself (c) my (d) I
48. — raining cats and dogs. [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
 (a) Its (b) It's (c) Is it (d) It
49. I like the way they decorate — houses. [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
 (a) there (b) they are (c) their (d) they're
50. Choose the right word to fill in the blank in the following sentence : Fools step in where angels refer to — [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
 (a) dance (b) jump (c) sing (d) read
51. Choose the proper word to fill in the blank in the sentence "Smoking — our health." [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
 (a) effects (b) affect (c) affects (d) affecting
52. Choose the correct option for the sentence : "Although he was — he smiled —." [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
 (a) annoying, friendly (b) angry, friendly (c) annoyed, in a friendly way (d) angry, annoyed
53. We have postponed — anyone the news until after Eid. [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
 (a) telling (b) to tell (c) to be telling (d) will tell



54. We didn't spend — money. [N.U. (Sci.) 04-05]  
 Ⓐ much Ⓑ many  
 Ⓒ few Ⓓ only a few
55. Don't worry, you can — me, I'll do the job for you. [N.U. (Sci.) 03-05]  
 Ⓐ count at Ⓑ count on  
 Ⓒ count upon Ⓓ count for
56. I can't quite — out what the sign says. [N.U. (Sci.) 04-05]  
 Ⓐ make Ⓑ read  
 Ⓒ get Ⓓ carry
57. After the invention of the computer — publishers prefer hand-written manuscripts. [N.U. (Sci.) 03-04]  
 Ⓐ many Ⓑ most  
 Ⓒ almost Ⓓ few
58. The committee — the resolution unanimously. [N.U. (Sci.) 03-04]  
 Ⓐ adapted Ⓑ adopted  
 Ⓒ attempted Ⓓ attended
59. Fill in the blank with the appropriate words/word : I've — some shopping to do. [N.U. (Sci.) 03-04]  
 Ⓐ get Ⓑ gotten Ⓒ got Ⓓ getting
60. He is — deaf to hear what we say. [N.U. (Sci.) 02-03]  
 Ⓐ too Ⓑ enough Ⓒ so Ⓓ not
61. The narrator in "The Luncheon" is a ..... writer. [N.U. (Sci.) 01-02]  
 Ⓐ rich Ⓑ famous  
 Ⓒ miserly Ⓓ struggling
62. The boy in "A Mother in Manville"..... that he has a mother. [N.U. (Sci.) 01-02]  
 Ⓐ believes Ⓑ pretends  
 Ⓒ conceals Ⓓ reveals
63. You have — the nail on the head. [N.U. (Sci.) 01-02]  
 Ⓐ struck Ⓑ hit  
 Ⓒ touched Ⓓ covered
64. She insisted — her own bag. [N.U. (Bus.) 14-15]  
 Ⓐ to carry Ⓑ on carrying  
 Ⓒ that she would carry Ⓓ that she carry
65. The word 'round' in the sentence. Let's play another "round", functions as —. [N.U. (Bus.) 13-14]  
 Ⓐ a noun Ⓑ a pronoun  
 Ⓒ a preposition Ⓓ an adverb
66. Easier said — done. [N.U. (Bus.) 13-14]  
 Ⓐ be Ⓑ than Ⓒ and Ⓓ on
67. Mr. Amin has got three daughters. Jasmine is the — one. [N.U. (Bus.) 13-14]  
 Ⓐ oldest Ⓑ older  
 Ⓒ elder Ⓓ eldest
68. I've done it — of times. [N.U. (Bus.) 13-14]  
 Ⓐ hundreds Ⓑ hundred  
 Ⓒ a hundred Ⓓ hundredth
69. The — board has deleted a number of scenes. [N.U. (Bus.) 12-13]  
 Ⓐ census Ⓑ censer  
 Ⓒ censor Ⓓ censure
70. The condition of the workers is —. [N.U. (Bus.) 12-13]  
 Ⓐ pitiful Ⓑ piteous  
 Ⓒ pitiable Ⓓ pitfall
71. We live in —, not in years. [N.U. (Bus.) 10-11]  
 Ⓐ merit Ⓑ genius  
 Ⓒ talents Ⓓ deeds

72. Students learn better in an environment which is — pressure. [N.U. (Hum.) 14-15]  
 Ⓐ full of Ⓑ deprived of  
 Ⓒ free from Ⓓ regardless of
73. A boat journey is — than journey by road. [N.U. (Hum.) 14-15]  
 Ⓐ safe Ⓑ safest  
 Ⓒ more safer Ⓓ safer
74. Lima showed — the photographs. [N.U. (Hum.) 14-15]  
 Ⓐ I Ⓑ her  
 Ⓒ my Ⓓ me
75. The — of the camel was found lying by the side of the canal. [N.U. (Hum.) 13-14]  
 Ⓐ corpse Ⓑ carcass  
 Ⓒ corps Ⓓ crops
76. The — board has deleted a number of scenes. [N.U. (Hum.) 13-14]  
 Ⓐ censer Ⓑ censar  
 Ⓒ censor Ⓓ censur
77. Emma looked for dark spots on the apples. She didn't see — spot, however. [N.U. (Hum.) 13-14]  
 Ⓐ any Ⓑ some  
 Ⓒ few Ⓓ much
78. It is easy to say, but — to do. [N.U. (Hum.) 12-13]  
 Ⓐ simple Ⓑ difficult  
 Ⓒ normal Ⓓ regular
79. — thanks go to you for your generous help. [N.U. (Hum.) 12-13]  
 Ⓐ Little Ⓑ A little  
 Ⓒ Many Ⓓ Much
80. "To — one's own canoe." [N.U. (Hum.) 10-11]  
 Ⓐ pedal Ⓑ peddle  
 Ⓒ paddle Ⓓ pandle
81. A tag question is a short question added — the end of a positive or negative statement. [N.U. (Hum.) 10-11]  
 Ⓐ to Ⓑ in  
 Ⓒ next Ⓓ although
82. Your handwriting is —. Ⓐ illegal Ⓑ eligible  
 Ⓒ illegible Ⓓ inexact

### Subject-Verb Agreement

Agreement শব্দটির অর্থ হলো 'সামঞ্জস্য'। সুতরাং subject ও verb-এর মধ্যে পারস্পরিক সামঞ্জস্য কীভাবে হয় এটা জানার পূর্বে "Subject" ও "Verb" কাকে বলে জানা জরুরি।

Subject : একটি বাক্যের মধ্যে যে শব্দটি সাধারণত কাজটি করে তাকে Subject বলে। এটি সাধারণত বাক্যের প্রথমেই বসে এবং নামবাচক হয়। যেমন : Ratul is a good boy.

Verb : একটি বাক্যের মধ্যে যে শব্দটি দ্বারা কোনো কাজ করা বোঝায় তাকে Verb বলে। যেমন : Ratul eats rice.

Agreement between Subject and Verb : Subject 1st person হলে Verb কী ধরনের হবে, আবার 2nd কিংবা 3rd Person হলে Verb কী ধরনের হবে এটা জানানোই এ অধ্যায়ের মূল আলোচ্য বিষয়।

নিচের বাক্যগুলো লক্ষণীয় :

Salam is good. Salam and Zabbar are good.



54. ব  
 55. গ  
 56. ক  
 57. ঘ  
 58. খ  
 59. গ  
 60. ক  
 61. খ  
 62. খ  
 63. ঘ  
 64. খ  
 65. ক  
 66. খ  
 67. ঘ  
 68. ক  
 69. গ  
 70. ক  
 71. ঘ  
 72. গ  
 73. ঘ  
 74. ঘ  
 75. খ  
 76. গ  
 77. ক  
 78. খ  
 79. গ  
 80. গ  
 81. ক  
 82. গ



বাক্য : ওপরের প্রথম sentence-টিতে 'is' এবং দ্বিতীয় sentence-টিতে 'are' verb হিসেবে ব্যবহৃত হয়েছে। প্রথম sentence-টিতে subject 'Salam' singular, তাই তার পরে 'is' এবং দ্বিতীয় sentence-টিতে 'Salam and Zabbar' subject-টি plural; তাই subject-এর পরে 'are' ব্যবহৃত হয়েছে।

দুতরং সঠিক Subject-এর পর যদি সঠিক Verb বসানো না হয় তাহলে বলা হয় Subject ও Verb-এর মধ্যকার সম্পর্কটি সামঞ্জস্যপূর্ণ হয়নি। অর্থাৎ পরস্পরকে 'Agree' করেনি অর্থাৎ পরস্পরের মধ্যে disagreement রয়েছে এবং তখনই বাক্য হয় না। অতএব সঠিকভাবে বাক্য লিখনের জন্যে এটি অতীব জরুরি।

**Rule-1 :** Sentence-এ verb অবশ্যই subject-এর number ও person অনুসারে নির্ধারিত হবে। যেমন :

(i) Subject যদি first person ও singular number হয় তাহলে verb-টিও first person ও singular number হবে। যেমন :

I am a student. I have an umbrella.

(ii) Subject যদি first person ও plural number হয় তাহলে verb-টিও first person ও plural number হবে। যেমন :

We are students. We have umbrellas.

(iii) Subject-টি second person হলে verb-টি plural হবে। যেমন :

You are a student. You have an umbrella.

**Note :** Second person-এর পরে singular verb-ও বসতে পারে; তবে তার ব্যবহার নেই বললেই চলে :

(a) Thou art a student. [তুমি/তুই ছাত্র।]

(b) Thou art happy. [তুমি/তুই/তোমরা সুখী।]

(iv) Subject-টি third person ও singular number হলে verb-টিও third person ও singular number হবে। যেমন :

He (or She) is a student. He has an umbrella.

(v) Subject-টি third person ও plural number হলে পরবর্তী verb-টিও third person ও plural number হবে। যেমন :

They are students. They have umbrellas.

**Rule-2 :** দুই বা ততোধিক singular subject যদি 'and' দ্বারা যুক্ত হয়, তাহলে তাদের পরে ব্যবহৃত verb ও pronoun উভয়েরই plural number হয়। যেমন :

Oil and water do not mix.

**Rule-3 :** কিন্তু 'and' দ্বারা যুক্ত দুই বা দুইয়ের অধিক singular noun যদি একই ব্যক্তি বা বস্তুকে নির্দেশ করে, তাহলে পরবর্তী verb-টি অবশ্যই singular verb হবে। যেমন :

My friend, guide and benefactor, has come.

**Note :** And দ্বারা যুক্ত দুই বা দুইয়ের অধিক noun যদি পৃথক পৃথক ব্যক্তি বা বস্তুকে বোঝায়, সেক্ষেত্রে প্রতিটি noun-এর পূর্বে 'the' বসে এবং পরবর্তী verb-টি plural হয় :

The headmaster and the secretary of the school were present in the meeting. (দ্বিগুণ ব্যক্তি)

**Rule-4 :** And দ্বারা যুক্ত দুটি singular subject যদি একই ভাব বা অর্থ প্রকাশ করে, সেক্ষেত্রে পরবর্তী verb-টি singular হয়। যেমন :

Slow and steady wins the race.

**Note :** Time and tide, father and mother, two and two (or three and three) ইত্যাদি ব্যবহৃত sentence-এর ক্ষেত্রে উপরিউক্ত নিয়মটি প্রযোজ্য নয়। যেমন :

Two and two make four. (makes হবে না)

**Rule-5 :** And দ্বারা যুক্ত একাধিক subject-এর পূর্বে যদি each, every বা no ব্যবহৃত হয়, তাহলে তাদের পরবর্তী verb এবং pronoun-এর singular number হয়। যেমন :

Each day and each hour brings its duty.

**Rule-6 :** Or, either----or, neither----nor দ্বারা যুক্ত দুই বা দুইয়ের অধিক singular subject-এর পরে singular verb বসে। যেমন :

Either he or his brother is responsible for it.

**Rule-7 :** ভিন্ন ভিন্ন number-এর subject যদি or, neither----nor or either----or দ্বারা যুক্ত হয় তাহলে পরবর্তী verb-টি অবশ্যই plural হবে এবং plural subject-টি verb-এর সবচেয়ে কাছে বসবে। যেমন :

Either he or his brothers are responsible for it.

**Rule-8 :** ভিন্ন ভিন্ন person-এর subject যদি or, either----or, neither----nor দ্বারা যুক্ত হয়, verb-এর রূপটি সবচেয়ে কাছের subject-এর person অনুযায়ী হবে। যেমন :

Either you or I am wrong.

তবে এ ধরনের বাক্য গঠন কাঠামো পরিহার করাই যুক্তিযুক্ত। আরও উপরিউক্ত বাক্যগুলোকে এভাবে লিখতে পারি :

You are wrong or else I am.

**Rule-9 :** First person, second person ও third person কোনো sentence-এর subject হলে প্রথমে second person, তারপর third person এবং শেষে first person (সংক্ষেপে ২৩১) বসে এবং পরবর্তী verb-এর plural number হয়। যেমন : You, he and I are happy.

কিন্তু subject-এর বক্তব্য দ্বারা যদি দোষ স্বীকার বোঝায়, তাহলে প্রথমে first person, তারপরে second person এবং শেষে third person (সংক্ষেপে ১২৩) বসে।

I, you and he are guilty.

**Rule-10 :** Collective Noun যদি কোনো একটি অখণ্ড সমষ্টিকে বোঝায় তাহলে তার পরবর্তী verb-টি singular হয়। কিন্তু Collective Noun-টি দ্বারা যদি একটি অখণ্ড সমষ্টিতে না বুঝিয়ে পৃথক পৃথকভাবে প্রত্যেক ব্যক্তিকে বোঝায়, তাহলে তার পরবর্তী verb-টি plural হয়। যেমন :

(a) The committee was unanimous in its decision. (একটি অখণ্ড সমষ্টি)

(b) The committee were unanimous in their opinions. (পৃথক পৃথকভাবে বোঝানো হয়েছে)

**Rule-11 :** কতিপয় adjective 'the' সহযোগে Plural common noun-এর অর্থে subject হিসেবে ব্যবহৃত হয়। সেক্ষেত্রে তাদের পরবর্তী verb-এর plural number হয়। যেমন :

(a) The rich are not always happy.

(b) The poor are born to suffer.

**Rule-12 :** কতিপয় adjective 'the' সহযোগে singular noun-এর অর্থে subject হিসেবে ব্যবহৃত হয়। সেক্ষেত্রে তাদের পরবর্তী verb-টি singular হয়। যেমন :

The future is unknown to us.

**Rule-13 :** কোনো বস্তু বা দেশের নাম plural noun যোগে গঠিত হলেও Subject হিসেবে তা singular verb গ্রহণ করে। যেমন :

Gulliver's Travels is an interesting book.



**Rule-14 :** কোনো infinitive, gerund, verbal noun, clause বা phrase যদি subject হিসেবে ব্যবহৃত হয় তাহলে পরবর্তী verb-টি singular হবে। যেমন।

Telling lies is a great sin.

**Rule-15 :** কোনো plural noun যদি with, along with, together with, as well as, in addition to ইত্যাদি দ্বারা কোনো singular subject-এর সাথে যুক্ত হয়, তাহলে পরবর্তী verb-টি singular হয়। যেমন :

I, along with my friends, was present in the meeting.

**Rule-16 :** Each of, one of, either of, neither of, the use of, every one of, quality of ইত্যাদির পরে plural noun ব্যবহৃত হওয়া সত্ত্বেও পরবর্তী verb-টি singular হয়। যেমন :

One of my friends has (have হবে না) come just now.

**Rule-17 :** Verb-এর subject যদি Relative Pronoun হয়, তাহলে Relative Pronoun-টির antecedent-এর number ও person অনুসারে verb-এর রূপটি নির্ণীত হয়। যেমন :

1, who am your friend will guard your interests.

**Note :** যখন Relative Pronoun-এর ভিন্ন person বিশিষ্ট দুটি antecedent আছে বলে মনে হয় (প্রকৃতপক্ষে antecedent একটি) তখন verb-এর সবচেয়ে কাছের antecedent-টির number ও person অনুসারে পরবর্তী verb-এর রূপটি নির্ণীত হয় :

You are *the person* who speaks ill of others.

**Rule-18 :** Subject ও Complement ভিন্ন ভিন্ন number-এ হলে verb-টি subject-এর number অনুযায়ী হবে। যেমন :

Bangladesh's need is (are হবে না) houses at fair rents.

**Rule-19 :** Anticipatory 'it' যে-কোনো number ও gender-এর noun বা pronoun প্রসঙ্গে ব্যবহৃত হলেও এর পরে সর্বদা singular verb বসে। যেমন : It is those books that I want.

**Rule-20 :** 'More than'-এর পরে singular noun ব্যবহৃত হলে পরবর্তী verb-টি হবে singular এবং plural noun ব্যবহৃত হলে verb-টি হবে plural. যেমন : More than two men were present there.

**Rule-21 :** Many-এর পরবর্তী noun-এর পূর্বে a/an ব্যবহৃত হলে পরবর্তী verb-টি singular হবে। তবে many-এর পূর্বে 'a' ব্যবহৃত হলে পরবর্তী noun ও verb উভয়ই plural হবে। যেমন :

A great many men were present in the meeting.

**Rule-22 :** Anybody, anyone, no one, nothing, nobody, somebody, someone, something, everyone, everybody, everything ইত্যাদি subject হিসেবে ব্যবহৃত হলে পরবর্তী verb-টি সর্বদাই singular হবে। যেমন : Something is better than nothing.

**Rule-23 :** নির্দিষ্ট দূরত্ব (distance), ওজন (weight), অর্থ (money) ও সময় (time) বোঝালে কোনো noun দেখতে plural হলেও তার প্রবর্তী verb-টি singular হয়। যেমন :

Fifty kilos is (are হবে না) a heavy weight.

**Rule-24 :** কোনো noun-এর পূর্বে যদি নির্দিষ্ট সংখ্যাবাচক Adjective যেমন : pair, dozen, hundred, thousand ইত্যাদি থাকে, তাহলে পরবর্তী verb-এর singular number হয়। যেমন :

One dozen of apples is enough for us.

**Rule-25 :** কতিপয় noun যেমন : aristocracy, cattle, poultry, people, peasantry, gentry ইত্যাদি দেখতে singular হলেও মূলত এরা plural এবং এদের পরে plural verb বসে। যেমন :

The peasantry of our country are poor.

**Rule-26 :** কতিপয় Noun যেমন : news, mathematics, physics, gallows, politics ইত্যাদি দেখতে plural মনে হলেও এরা মূলত singular এবং এদের পরে singular verb বসে। যেমন :

Mathematics is my favourite subject.

**Rule-27 :** Arithmetical operations-এর পরে সর্বদা singular verb বসে। যেমন : Five minus five is zero.

**Rule-28 :** কোনো বাক্যের subject হিসেবে যদি Indefinite Pronoun (অনির্দিষ্ট সর্বনাম অর্থাৎ anybody, anyone, each, either, neither, everybody, everyone, no one, nobody, none, somebody ইত্যাদি) ব্যবহৃত হয় তবে বাক্যটির verb হিসেবে singular verb ব্যবহৃত হবে। যেমন : Somebody is there.

**Rule-29 :** বাক্যে কখনও any কিংবা none ব্যবহৃত হলে verb-টি singular কিংবা plural উভয়ই হতে পারে। (তবে plural verb কথোপকথনের সময় বেশি ব্যবহৃত হয়। পক্ষান্তরে, singular verb সাধারণ Formal English-এর বেলায় ব্যবহৃত হয়)। যেমন :

Is any of them accompanying you?

**Rule-30 :** কখন একটি বাক্যের subject হিসেবে Relative Pronoun (who, which ইত্যাদি) ব্যবহৃত হলে উক্ত বাক্যের verb-টি, উক্ত Relative Pronoun-এর পূর্বের noun-টির (antecedent পূর্ববর্তী) অনুরূপ হবে অর্থাৎ noun-টি যদি singular হয় তবে পরবর্তী verb-টি singular, অন্যথায় noun-টি plural হলে Relative Pronoun-এর পরের verb-টিও plural হবে। যেমন :

He is the man who acts sympathetically.

**Rule-31 :** Expletive 'there'. Introductory 'there' কিংবা Adverb 'here' দিয়ে যদি বাক্য শুরু হয় তবে পরবর্তী verb-টি singular না plural হবে তা নির্ভর করে পরের subject (Noun বা pronoun বা noun phrase)-এর number-এর উপর। যদি পরবর্তী subject-টি singular হয় তবে 'there' কিংবা 'here'-এর পরে ব্যবহৃত verb-টিও singular হবে, অন্যথায় plural হবে। যেমন :

(a) Here is your pen.

verb      sub

(b) There are five schools in our village.

↓                      ↓  
verb                  sub

**Rule-32 :** Expletive (anticipatory) বা introductory 'It' দ্বারা কোনো বাক্য শুরু হলে তার পরবর্তী verb-টি singular হবে। এর জন্যে subject-এর দিকে তাকানোর প্রয়োজন নেই অর্থাৎ subject singular কিংবা plural উভয়টি হতে পারে। যেমন :

(a) It is I who have done this.

verb

(b) It is we who have done this.

**verb**

**Rule-33 :** Subject হিসেবে 'পরিমাণ' কিংবা 'অর্থের একক' ব্যবহৃত হয়ে বাক্য গঠিত হলে verb-টি singular হবে। যেমন :

Ten taka is needed.



### ৩. প্রকৃষ্ট MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর

- It is how you deal with failure that — how you achieve success.  
☐ determined ☐ have determined  
☐ determined ☐ determining
- Three-fourths of the earth's surface —  
☐ are covered by water ☐ is covered by water  
☐ covers the water ☐ covering by water
- Many leading members of the opposition party — to justify the decision.  
☐ have tried ☐ has tried  
☐ trying ☐ tries
- The girl as well as her parents — watching the movie.  
☐ is ☐ are  
☐ were ☐ have been
- The young entrepreneur as well as her sales team members — praise.  
☐ deserve ☐ deserves  
☐ has deserved ☐ deserving
- Select the correct sentence.  
☐ The origins of knitting are not known.  
☐ The origins of knitting is not known.  
☐ The origins of knitting were not known.  
☐ The origins of knitting known.
- Cox's Bazar, along with Mahasthangarh and Kuakata, — among the popular tourist destinations.  
☐ are ☐ is ☐ were ☐ will
- Choose the correct sentence—  
☐ Neither of the statements are correct.  
☐ Neither of the statements were correct.  
☐ Neither of the statements are to be corrected.  
☐ Neither of the statements is correct.
- The Arabian Nights — still great.  
☐ are ☐ were  
☐ has ☐ is
- Which sentence has a subject-verb error?  
☐ The team of players are toady to play.  
☐ She has two cats and a dog  
☐ They were singing a song together  
☐ My favorite color is green.



## Tense



- একটি verb কখন perform করা হচ্ছে, হয়েছিল, হয় বা হবে।
- অর্থাৎ কাজটি বর্তমান, অতীত নাকি পরবর্তীকালে (ভবিষ্যতে) সংঘটিত হবে তার নির্দেশক নিয়মাবলীকে বলে Tense.
- ল্যাটিন শব্দ Tempus থেকে Tense শব্দটা এসেছে— যার অর্থ সময় times; প্রশ্ন হলো কিসের সময়? Verb এর কাজের সময়।
- তাই, ক্রিয়ার কোন কাজের সময়কে Tense বা কাল বলে।
- অথবা, কোনো কিছু করার সময়কেই Tense বা কাল বলে।
- অথবা, ক্রিয়ার কাজ সংঘটনের সময়কে Tense বা কাল বলে।
- A.S. Hornby সময়কে যেভাবে বিভাজন করেছেন, সে মতে Tense-কে প্রধান তিন ভাগে ভাগ করা হয়েছে। যেমন—

- Present Tense বা বর্তমান কাল,
  - Past Tense বা অতীত কাল ও
  - Future Tense বা ভবিষ্যৎ কাল
- প্রতিটি Tense-কে আবার চারটি করে উপভাগে ভাগ হয়েছে। সুতরাং, Tense সর্বমোট  $3 \times 4 = 12$  প্রকার।

### ৩. Tense-এর প্রকারভেদ

#### Present Tense

- Simple Present Tense/Present Indefinite Tense
- Present Continuous Tense
- Present Perfect Tense
- Present Perfect Continuous Tense

#### Past Tense

- Simple Past Tense/ Past Indefinite Tense
- Past Continuous Tense
- Past Perfect Tense
- Past Perfect Continuous Tense

#### Future Tense

- Simple Future Tense/ Future Indefinite Tense
- Future Continuous Tense
- Future Perfect Tense
- Future Perfect Continuous Tense.

বি: দ্র: তোমাদের জানা দরকার যে, Indefinite নামে যে Tense হয় এর পরিবর্তে বর্তমানে Simple শব্দটি ব্যবহৃত হচ্ছে। যেমন—

- Present Indefinite-এর পরিবর্তে Simple Present.
- Past Indefinite-এর পরিবর্তে Simple Past.
- Future Indefinite-এর পরিবর্তে Simple Future.

### ৩. Simple Present Tense Or, Present Indefinite Tense (সাধারণ বর্তমান কাল)

কোনো কাজ বর্তমানে হয়, করে, ঘটে বা চিরন্তন সত্য ও অজ্ঞাস বুঝাতে verb-এর Simple Present Tense বা Present Indefinite Tense হয়।

এই Tense চেনার উপায় : বাংলা ক্রিয়ার শেষে —অ, ও, ই, এ, য ইত্যাদি থাকে।

গঠন : কর্তার পর verb-এর present form হয়। কর্তা 3rd person singular number হলে ক্রিয়াস্তে s/es যুক্ত হয়।

সূত্র : Subject + Verb-এর Present form + Object + Extension. যেমন— Bina sings a song.

### ৩. Present Continuous Tense (ঘটমান বর্তমান কাল)

কোনো কাজ এখন বা বর্তমানে হচ্ছে বা চলছে বা ঘটছে এরূপ বুঝাতে, verb-এর Present Continuous Tense বলে। যেমন—

I am reading a book. —আমি একটি বই পড়ছি।

উপরের am reading দ্বারা পড়ার কাজটি এখন বা বর্তমানে হচ্ছে বা চলছে বা ঘটছে বুঝায়।

চেনার নিয়ম : বাংলা ক্রিয়ার শেষে বা তেছি, তেছ, তেছে, তেছেন থাকে।

গঠন প্রণালী : কর্তার (Subject)-এর পর এর person এবং number অনুসারে সাহায্যকারী Verb হিসেবে am, is ও are বসাতে হয়। তার পর verb-এর present form-এর সাথে 'ing' যোগ করতে হয়।



## ☑ Present Perfect Tense (পুরাঘটিত বর্তমান কাল)

কোনো কাজ এই মাত্র শেষ হয়েছে। কিন্তু কাজটির ফল এখনও বর্তমান বা বিদ্যমান এরূপ বুঝালে verb-এর Present Perfect Tense হয়।

- (a) বাংলা ক্রিয়ার শেষে— এছি, এছ, এছেন, (য়াছি, যাছ, যাচ্ছে) ইত্যাদি রূপ থাকে। যেমন—  
এসেছি, ধরেছি, করেছি, খেয়েছি, দিয়েছি ইত্যাদি।
- (b) এ tense-এ subject-এর পর has/have থাকে ও verb-এর সর্বদা past participle বসে।

গঠন—(a) Subject 3rd person singular number-এর পর has এবং অন্যান্য ক্ষেত্রে have এবং মূল verb-এর past participle হয়।  
যেমন— আমি করেছি— I have done. সে এসেছে— He has come.  
সূত্র : Subject + have/has + মূল verb-এর Past participle form + object + extn.

## ☑ Present Perfect Continuous Tense (পুরাঘটিত ঘটমান বর্তমান কাল)

পূর্ব থেকে আরম্ভ হয়ে কোনো কাজ এখনও চলছে এবং বর্তমানকালের কোনো সময় শেষ হবে তার নিশ্চয়তা নেই, এমন বুঝলে তাকে Present Perfect Continuous Tense বলে।

চেনার উপায় : বাংলা বাক্যে-ধরিয়া, যাবৎ, পর্যন্ত ও ক্রিয়াস্তে- তেছ, তেছি, তেছে থাকে।

গঠন—(a) Subject-এর পর has been/have been ও verb-এর শেষে ing যোগ হয়।

## ☑ Simple Past Tense or Past Indefinite Tense (সাধারণ অতীত কাল)

Verb-এর যে রূপ দ্বারা অতীতকালের সাধারণ ঘটনা বা, কাজটি অতীতে হয়েছিল বুঝায়, বা, অতীতের অনির্দিষ্ট সময়ে কোনো কাজ হয়েছিল বুঝায় তাকে Simple Past Tense বলে।

চেনার উপায়—বাংলা ক্রিয়ার শেষে— ল, লে, লেন, লাম, (অভ্যাস অর্থে) ত, তে, তাম, তেন) ইত্যাদি থাকে।

গঠন : কর্তার পর verb-এর past form বসে। অভ্যাস অর্থে কর্তার পর would/used to বসে ও verb-এর present form হয়। যেমন—

সে গতকাল স্কুলে গিয়েছিল— He went to school yesterday.

আমি ছোটবেলা সেখানে যেতাম— I would go there in my childhood.

## ☑ Past Continuous Tense (ঘটমান অতীত বা চলন্ত অতীত কাল)

কোনো কাজ পূর্বে বা অতীতে আরম্ভ হয়ে অতীতেই হচ্ছিল বা চলছিল, এরূপ বুঝাতে verb-এর Past Continuous Tense হয়।

বাংলা ক্রিয়া শেষে : তেছিল, তেছিলে, তেছিলাম থাকে।

গঠন প্রণালী— কর্তার পর was বা were বসাতে হয়। তারপর verb-এর Present form-এর সাথে 'ing' বসাতে হয়। অর্থাৎ— 'Subject + was/were + Verb'-এর Present form + ing + Object + Extension. যেমন— Rani was cooking biriani. — রানী বিরিয়ানী রান্না করছিল বা করতছিল।

## ☑ Past Perfect Tense (পুরাঘটিত অতীত বা অতীত সম্পন্ন কাল)

অতীতে হয়েছিল বা সম্পন্ন দুটি কাজের মধ্যে যে কাজটি অপেক্ষাকৃত পূর্বে সম্পন্ন হয়েছিল, তার verb-এর Past Perfect Tense হয় এবং যে কাজটি পরে হয়েছিল তার verb-এর Past Indefinite Tense হয়। যেমন—

You had played football before you read a book. — তুমি বই পড়ার পূর্বে বল খেলেছিলে। অথবা,

You read a book after you had played football. — তুমি বল খেলার পর বই পড়েছিলে।

চিনার উপায় : বাংলা বাক্যে পূর্ব শব্দের পরের অংশ ও পর শব্দের আগের অংশ past perfect.

Before এবং After ভেদে বাক্য দুটি নিম্নরূপ হবে তা লক্ষ্য কর—

(a) Past Perfect Tense + Before + Simple Past Tense এবং

(b) Simple Past Tense + After + Past Perfect Tense.

গঠন প্রণালী : কর্তার (Subject) পর had বসাতে হয় এবং Verb-এর Past Participle হয়। অর্থাৎ, Subject + had + Past Participle + Object + Extension.

## ☑ Past Perfect Continuous Tense (পুরাঘটিত ঘটমান অতীত)

অতীতকালে একটি কাজ অপর কাজের আগে হতেছিল বা চলতেছিল এরূপ বুঝালে verb-এর Past Perfect Continuous Tense হয়।

তবে তার সাথে একথাটি মনে রাখতে হবে যে, Past Perfect-এর কাজটি হয়েছিল এবং Past Perfect-Continuous-এর কাজটি হচ্ছিল বা, চলতেছিল। তাছাড়া before Past Perfect Tense-এর অনুরূপে বসবে। তবে Past Perfect-Continuous-এর মূল Verb-টির Present form-এর সাথে ing যুক্ত হবে।

গঠন প্রণালী : কর্তার (Subject) পর had been বসাতে হয় এবং তারপর মূল verb-এর সাথে 'ing' যোগ করতে হয়। অর্থাৎ, Subject + had been + Verb + ing + Object + Extension.

## ☑ Simple Future Tense or Future Indefinite Tense (সাধারণ ভবিষ্যৎ কাল)

Verb এর যে কাজ ভবিষ্যতের অনির্দিষ্ট সময় হবে বুঝায়, তাকে Simple Future Tense বা Future Indefinite Tense বা, সাধারণ ভবিষ্যৎ কাল বলে।

এ tense-এ বাংলা ক্রিয়ার শেষে— বে, ব, বা, বেন থাকে।

গঠন : কর্তার পর shall বা, will ও verb এর present form হয়।

## ☑ Future Continuous Tense (চলমান ভবিষ্যৎ কাল)

কোনো কাজ ভবিষ্যৎ কালে আরম্ভ হয়ে ভবিষ্যৎ কালে চলতে থাকবে বুঝালে verb-এর Future Continuous Tense হয়।

এই tense-এ বাংলা ক্রিয়ার শেষে— ইতে থাকবে বা ইতে থাকবো বা ইতে থাকবে, ইতে থাকবো বা ইতে থাকব, ইতে থাকবেন বা ইতে থাকিবেন ইত্যাদি থাকে।

গঠন : কর্তার পর shall be / will be এবং verb-এ ing যোগ হয়। যেমন—

সে একটি গান গাইতে থাকবে— He will be singing a song.

আমি তোমাকে সাহায্য করতে থাকব— I shall be helping you.



## ☑ Future Perfect Tense

(পুরাঘটিত ভবিষ্যৎ বা ভবিষ্যৎ সম্পন্ন কাল)

ভবিষ্যৎ কালে একটি কাজের পূর্বে অপর একটি কাজ সম্পন্ন হয়ে থাকবে এরূপ বুঝাতে verb-এর Future Perfect Tense হয়। যে কাজটি অধিকতর পরে সংঘটিত হবে, তার Verb-এর Simple Present বা, Future Indefinite Tense হয়।

মনে কর, তুমি আগামীকাল গান গাইবে এবং কুলে যাবে। কিন্তু গান গাওয়া এবং কুলে যাবার কাজটি অবশ্যই এক সাথে করবে না। মনে কর, তুমি আগে কুলে যাবে এবং তারপর গান গাইবে। তাহলে, তোমার কুলে যাবার কাজটি হবে Future Perfect Tense এবং গান করার কাজটি হবে Simple Present Tense/ Simple Future Tense. যেমন—

You will have gone to school before you sing a song.—  
তুমি গান করার পূর্বে কুলে যাবে। অথবা—

You sing a song after you will have gone to school.—তুমি কুলে যাবার পর গান গাইবে।

গঠন প্রণালী : কর্তার (Subject) পর Subject-এর Person অনুসারে shall have বা will have বসাতে হয়। তারপর Verb-এর Past Participle বসাতে হয়। অর্থাৎ, Subject + shall have/ will have + Past Participle + Object + Extension.

## ☑ Future Perfect Continuous Tense

(পুরাঘটমান ভবিষ্যৎ কাল)

সংজ্ঞা : ভবিষ্যৎ কালে কোনো কাজ কোনো নির্দিষ্ট সময় শেষ হওয়ার পূর্ব পর্যন্ত চলতে থাকবে বোঝালে অথবা দুটি কাজের মধ্যে একটি কাজ ভবিষ্যতে শুরু হয়ে চলতে থাকবে এরূপ বুঝালে verb-এর Future Perfect Continuous Tense হয়।

বাংলায় চেনার উপায় : বাংলা বাক্যের ক্রিয়ার শেষে তে থাকব, তে থাকবে, তে থাকবি, তে থাকবেন ইত্যাদির যেকোনো একটি থাকলে এবং সময়ের উল্লেখ থাকলে বুঝতে হবে যে, এটা Future Perfect Continuous Tense.

ইংরেজিতে গঠন প্রণালী :

- প্রথমে Subject বসে +
- Subject-এর number ও person অনুসারে shall have been বা will have been বসে +
- মূল verb-এর সাথে ing যুক্ত হয়ে বসে +
- বাকি অংশ বসে।

## ☑ গুরুত্বপূর্ণ MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর

1. She told me his name after he —  
 (a) had left (b) has been leaving  
 (c) has left (d) left
2. Choose the sentence with correct use of the present perfect tense :  
 (a) I have visited Rajshahi last year.  
 (b) I visited Rajshahi last year.  
 (c) I have been visiting Rajshahi last year.  
 (d) I have visited Rajshahi long ago.

3. I have received your letter. কোন Tense?

- (a) Simple Present (b) Past Continuous  
 (c) Present Perfect (d) Past perfect

4. কোনটি present perfect tense- এর উদাহরণ?

- (a) I have the news. (b) I have had the news.  
 (c) I shall have the news. (d) I had the news.

5. 'People lauded Mandela's humanity, kindness and dignity'. The present form of the underlined word is—

- (a) laude (b) led (c) lead (d) laud

## ☑ জাতীয় বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়ের ভর্তি পরীক্ষার প্রশ্নোত্তর রিচার্স

6. Choose the right tense: My friend — before I came.  
 [N.U. (Sci.) 08-09]

- (a) would be leaving (b) had been leaving  
 (c) had left (d) will leave

7. Choose the correct tense in the sentence "He — to see us if he had able to."  
 [N.U. (Sci.) 05-06]

- (a) would have come (b) would come  
 (c) may have come (d) might come

## Right forms of verbs

Verb হচ্ছে Sentences-এর সবচেয়ে গুরুত্বপূর্ণ অংশ Subject-এর number, person ও case অনুসারে verb-এর বিভিন্ন রূপ হয়। তাছাড়া tense-এর পরিবর্তনের ফলেও verb-এর রূপ পরিবর্তন ঘটে। Right form of verbs নির্ভর করে শুধু grammar-এর জ্ঞানের উপর। Tense, sequence of tense, conjugation of verbs, preposition ও parts of speech ভালোমতো জানলে Right form of verbs application-এ সুবিধা হয় এবং তা সুষ্ঠুভাবে প্রয়োগকৃত হয়। নিম্নে Right form of verbs-এর নিয়মাবলি আলোচনা করা হলো :

### Rules of Right form of verbs

ইংরেজিতে Verb একটি গুরুত্বপূর্ণ বিষয়। বাক্যে ব্যবহৃত Verb-এর রূপ কি হবে বা Verb এর কোন form-টি বসালে বাক্যটি শুদ্ধ হবে তা নির্ধারণের জন্য কিছু নিয়মকানুন আছে, যা Right form of verbs নামে পরিচিত।

Right form of verbs-এর নিয়মাবলি : Subject ও Verb-এর মধ্যে সম্পর্ক অতি ঘনিষ্ঠ। Subject-এর Person ও number দ্বারা Verb-এর রূপ নির্ধারিত হয়। Subject ও Verb-এর মধ্যকার এই সম্পর্ককে Subject-verb agreement বলা হয়। Verb-এর সঠিক form এবং Subject ও Verb-এর সঠিক agreement জানা না থাকলে সঠিক Sentence Construction করা সম্ভব নয়।

Right form of verbs-এর নিয়মাবলি নিয়ে তুলে ধরা হলো—

1. Subject যদি Singular number হয় তবে verb-টিও Singular number হবে এবং Subject যদি Plural number হয় তবে verb-টিও Plural number হবে। যেমন—  
 Que : I (be) a service holder. (Singular)  
 Ans : I am a service holder. (Singular)



2. Subject-এর মূল শব্দ অনুসারে verb বসে। মূলশব্দ যদি Singular হয় তবে Verb ও Singular হবে এবং মূলশব্দ যদি Plural হয় তবে Verb ও Plural হবে। যেমন—  
Que : They quality of apples (be) good.  
Ans : They quality of apples is good.
3. সাধারণত and দ্বারা যুক্ত দুই বা ততোধিক Noun/ Pronoun-কে একত্রে Plural subject ধরা হয় এবং এর পরের Verb ও Plural হয়। যেমন—  
Que : Rupa and Monalisa (be) singing.  
Ans : Rupa and Monalisa are singing.
4. Each, every, any, no, more than one, none / no one ইত্যাদি Subject বা Subject-এর অংশ হলে এদের পরে Noun /pronoun এবং Verb singular হয়। এছাড়া Each of, one of, either of, neither of, none of ইত্যাদির পরে Noun /Pronoun plural হবে। কিন্তু Verb singular হবে। যেমন—  
Que : None of them (be) able to do this work.  
Ans : None of them is able to do this work.
5. Relative pronoun-এর পরের verb টি সাধারণত Relative pronoun এর ঠিক পূর্বের Noun/Pronoun অনুসারে ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন—  
Que : I am not the man who (be) lost his merit.  
Ans : I am not the man who has lost his merit.
6. Collective noun-এর পরে সাধারণত Singular verb বসে। কিন্তু বিচ্ছিন্নতা/ভিন্নতা বোঝালে Collective noun-এর পরে Plural verb বসে। যেমন—  
Que : The committee (be) divided into two groups.  
Ans : The committee are divided into two groups.
7. As well as, with, along with, except, in addition to, together with, accompanied by, followed by and + no/not ইত্যাদি দ্বারা যুক্ত দুটি Noun বা Pronoun-এর ক্ষেত্রে সাধারণত প্রথম Noun বা Pronoun অনুসারে verb বসে। যেমন—  
Que : Rahim along with his friends (be) present  
Ans : Rahim along with his friends was present
8. Infinitive, gerund, verbal noun, clause ইত্যাদি বাক্যের Subject হিসেবে থাকলে সাধারণত এ Subject-কে 3rd Person Singular number হিসেবে গণ্য করে সেই অনুসারে পরের Verb বসাতে হবে। যেমন—  
Que : What you say (be) right.  
Ans : What you say is right.  
Que : To tell lies (be) a great sin.  
Ans : To tell lies is a great sin.
9. Lest-এর পর Active voice-এ should + verb এর Present form বসে। Passive voice এ should be + verb-এর Past participle form বসে। যেমন—  
Que : He ran lest he (miss) the bus.  
Ans : He ran lest he should miss the bus.
10. More than one-এর পরে noun এবং verb উভয়ই Singular হবে। যেমন—  
Que : More than one book (be) bought.  
Ans : More than one book was bought.

11. Uncountable noun এবং Abstract noun (যা দ্বারা ব্যক্তি বা বস্তু নয়, দোষ, গুণ, অবস্থা, কাজ ইত্যাদি বোঝায়) সকসময় Singular হয় এবং এদের পরে singular verb বসে। যেমন—  
Que : Swimming (be) a good exercise.  
Ans : Swimming is a good exercise.  
Que : Knowledge (be) power.  
Ans : Knowledge is power.
12. Both, few, Several এর পরে Noun এবং Verb plural হয়। যেমন—  
Que : Both of them (be) responsible.  
Ans : Both of them are responsible.  
Que : Few mountain climbers have successfully (reach) the peak of Mount Everest.  
Ans : Few mountain climbers have successfully reached the peak of Mount Everest
13. One and a half-এর পরে Noun plural কিন্তু Verb singular/plural হয়। কিন্তু one (a/ an) এর পর Noun এবং তারপর and a half বসলে Noun এবং Verb উভয়ই Singular হবে। আবার, Two, there, etc + noun plural + and a half + verb plural হবে। যেমন—  
Que : One and a half hours (be) spent.  
Ans : One and a half hours was / were spent.  
Que : One (an) hour and a half (be) spent.  
Ans : One (an) hour and a half was spent.
14. সাধারণত and দ্বারা যুক্ত দুটি পদ আলাদা দুইজন ব্যক্তি নির্দেশ করলে দুটি পদের পূর্বেই Article (a, an, the) বসে এবং পরের Verb-টি Plural হয়। কিন্তু, দুটি পদ একই ব্যক্তি নির্দেশ করলে শুধু প্রথম পদটির পূর্বেই Article বসে এবং পরের Verb-টি Singular হয়। যেমন—  
Que : The MP and Minister (have) joined the session.  
Ans : The MP and Minister has joined the session.  
Que : A white and black goat (be) grazing.  
Ans : A white and black goat is grazing.
15. A number of + plural noun+ singular verb হয়। যেমন—  
Que : A sister of the boys (have) come.  
Ans : A sister of the boys has come.  
Que : The office of his father (be) nice.  
Ans : The office of his father is nice.
16. Either — or বা Neither — nor, not only — but also দ্বারা যুক্ত দুই বা ততোধিক Noun/Pronoun থাকলে সাধারণত সর্বশেষ Noun/Pronoun অনুসারে Verb বসে। যেমন—  
Que : Not only you but also all of the grandchildren (want) to visit grandma.  
Ans : Not only you but also all of the grandchildren want to visit grandma.  
Que : Neither he nor his brother have (do) it.  
Ans : Neither he nor his brother have done it.
17. And দ্বারা যুক্ত একাধিক noun যদি একই বস্তু বা একই ভাব নির্দেশ করে তবে Subject ও Verb উভয়টি সাধারণত Singular হবে। যেমন—  
Que : Chocolate and chips (be) my favourite breakfast.  
Ans : Chocolate and chips is my favourite breakfast.  
Que : The horse and carriage (be) at the gate.  
Ans : The horse and carriage is at the gate.



18. Inverted sentence অনেক ক্ষেত্রেই Preposition, there, here ইত্যাদি দ্বারা শুরু হয়ে থাকে। এশব্দ Verb-এর পরে অবস্থিত Subject অনুসারে verb বলে। যেমন—  
 Que : There (go) the two trainers.  
 Ans : There go the two trainers.  
 Que : Here (come) two girls.  
 Ans : Here come two girls.
19. Some-এর পরে সাধারণত Noun এবং Verb plural হয়। কিন্তু some-এর পরে Uncountable noun থাকলে এবং Some one/Some body এর পরে Verb singular হয়। যেমন—  
 Que : Some body (like) it.  
 Ans : Some body likes it.  
 Que : Some one (help) me.  
 Ans : Some one helps me.
20. Expletive 'there', Introductory 'there' বা Adverb 'here' দ্বারা বাক্য শুরু হলে Verb তার পরবর্তী Subject-এর number দ্বারা নির্ধারিত হবে। যেমন—  
 Que : There (be) two birds in the garden.  
 Ans : There are two birds in the garden.  
 Que : Here (be) a girl.  
 Ans : Here is a girl.
21. Many a/an-এর পরে Noun ও Verb singular হয়। কিন্তু many-এর পরে noun ও verb উভয়ই Plural হয়। যেমন—  
 Que : Many businessmen (live) in this city.  
 Ans : Many businessmen live in this city.  
 Que : Many a flower (bloom) in my garden.  
 Ans : Many a flower blooms in my garden.
22. All-এর পরে Plural verb বলে। তবে প্রবাদ বাক্যের ক্ষেত্রে all-এর পরে Singular verb বলে। যেমন—  
 Que : All that glitters (be) not gold.  
 Ans : All that glitters is not gold.
23. Adjective-এর পূর্বে the বসলে তা Plural noun বোঝায়। তখন পরের Verb-টিও Plural হয়। যেমন—  
 Que : The poor (be) born to suffer.  
 Ans : The poor are born to suffer.  
 Que : The honest (be) always happy.  
 Ans : The honest are always happy.
24. একক, দূরত্ব, পরিমাণ, সময়, ওজন, বয়স, অর্থ প্রভৃতি Plural হলেও পরের Verb-টি সাধারণত Singular হয়। যেমন—  
 Que : Three hours (be) a long time to wait.  
 Ans : Three hours is a long time to wait.
25. Information, news, scenery, machinery, advice, furniture, wages, poetry, issue, brick, hair, alphabet, language, politics, physics, economics, mathematics, ethics, civics, statistics, the united states of America, 'The Arabian Nights' ইত্যাদি সাধারণত Singular হিসেবে ব্যবহৃত হয় এবং এদের পরে Verb ও Singular হয়। যেমন—  
 Que : Politics (be) something nasty.  
 Ans : Politics is something nasty.  
 Que : The Arabian Nights (be) a good book.  
 Ans : The Arabian Nights is a good book.
26. Introductory 'It' দ্বারা দাঁকা বাক্য হলে এর পরবর্তী Subject-এর Person যাই থাকুক না কেন, It-এর পরের Verb Singular বলে। যেমন—  
 Que : It is Karim who (like) coffee.  
 Ans : It is Karim who likes coffee.
27. 'He' verb-এর পর Active voice-এ verb + ing বলে এবং Passive voice-এ verb এর Past participle form বলে। যেমন—  
 Active — He is (read) a story book.  
 Passive — He is reading a story book.
28. Active voice-এ Subject + verb transitive + object + অবশিষ্টাংশ থাকে এবং Passive voice এ Subject-এর পরে verb 'to be' এবং মূল verb-টির Past participle form বলে। যেমন—  
 Active — Some one (knock) the door.  
 Passive — Some one knocked the door.
29. Preposition-এর পরে verb-এর gerund অর্থাৎ (verb + ing) form বলে। যেমন—  
 Que : On (return) home, he had his meal.  
 Ans : On returning home, he had his meal.  
 Que : Without (study) hard, you cannot pass.  
 Ans : Without studying hard, you cannot pass.
30. Subject + get/have/want + object-এর পরে verb-এর Past participle form বলে। যেমন—  
 Que : I got the letter (post).  
 Ans : I got the letter posted.
31. See, find, watch, notice, hear, make ইত্যাদি Transitive verb-এর পরে উল্লিখিত verb-টির Present form বা ing ব্যবহার করা যায়। Passive বাক্যের ক্ষেত্রে Verb-টির Present form এর পূর্বে to বসে। যেমন—  
 Que : She was heard to (sing) a song.  
 Ans : She was heard to sing a song.
32. 'Let' verb-এর পরে Active বা, Passive-এ অন্য Verb আসলে 'to' বসে না। যেমন—  
 Que : I was let (go) by him.  
 Ans : I was let go by him.
33. Accede, alight, amount, appeal, apologies, appear, arrive, atone, awake, belong, coincide, come, commiserate, compete, complain, condole, connive, consent, coverage, consist, die, decay, depend, disappear, ensue, go, occur, recur, regress, rely, remain, repine, reappear, rebel, react, retrogress, rise, seem, sermonise, shudder, simmer, smoulder, snuffle, snooze, snore, sojourn, sparkle, stoop, struggle, subside, swagger, sympathise, toil, triumph, trespass, twinkle, vanish, vie, waver, wink, yawn ইত্যাদি Verb-গুলো Intransitive হিসেবে ব্যবহৃত হয়। ফলে এদের Passive voice হয় না। যেমন—  
 Que : The fog (disperse).  
 Ans : The fog dispersed.  
 Que : A quarrel (ensue) at this.  
 Ans : A quarrel ensued at this.



34. Have, has, had, shall have, will have, should have, would have, could have, might have, must have ইত্যাদির পরের verb-টির Past participle form বসে। যেমন—  
 Que : We should have (study) well.  
 Ans : We should have studied well.  
 Que : I have (have) my revenge at last.  
 Ans : I have had my revenge at last.
35. Being, having, to be ইত্যাদির পরেই verb থাকলে তার past participle form বসে। যেমন—  
 Que : The principal wanted the notice to be (hang).  
 Ans : The principal wanted the notice to be hung.  
 Que : Being (displease), he left the place.  
 Ans : Being displeased, he left the place.
36. Avoid, enjoy, finish, mind, object, preter, practise, remember, stop, feel, like, busy, worth, with a view to, look forward to, resort to, devoted to, addicted to, be/get + used to, accustomed to, injured to, habituated to, it is no use/good, can/could not help, can/could not bear ইত্যাদির পরে Verb-এর সঙ্গে ing বসে। যেমন—  
 Que : I have finished (read) the book.  
 Ans : I have finished reading the book.  
 Que : Stop (write).  
 Ans : Stop writing.
37. Can, could, may, might, shall, should, will, would, must, ought to, have to, had to, cannot but, could not but, let, make, used to, do/does/did + nothing but, would rather, had better/best, am/is/are/was/were + to, be + going to, do/does/did, infinitive 'to' ইত্যাদির পরের Verb-টির Present/base form বসে। যেমন—  
 Que : You had better (leave) the place.  
 Ans : You had better leave the place.  
 Que : The albatross made the wind (blow).  
 Ans : The albatross made the wind blow.  
 Que : One should read only what one (like).  
 Ans : One should read only what one likes.
38. Simple sentence এ উল্লিখিত দুটি কাজের মধ্যে একটি কাজ আগে ও অন্য কাজটি অপেক্ষকৃত পরে বোঝালো যে কাজটি আগে বোঝায় তার Present participle অর্থাৎ (verb + ing) বসে। যেমন—  
 Que : (Write) a letter, I posted it.  
 Ans : Writing a letter, I posted it.  
 Que : (Close) the door, he ment out.  
 Ans : Closing the door, he ment out.
39. সাধারণত Compound বা, Complex sentence-এর একটি Finite verb Past indefinite tense হলে অন্য Finite verbও Past indefinite tense-এ হয়। যেমন—  
 Que : When he reached home, it (begin) to rain.  
 Ans : When he reached home, it began to rain.  
 Que : I saw him and (talk) to him.  
 Ans : I saw him and talked to him.

40. By this time/By + সময় (by morning, by Sunday, etc) থাকলে বাক্যটি সাধারণত Future perfect tense হয়। যেমন—  
 Que : He (return) by Monday next.  
 Ans : He will have returned by Monday next.  
 Que : I (finish) the work by next June.  
 Ans : I will have finished the work by next June.
41. বর্তমান কালে কোনো কাজ চলছে-এরূপ বোঝালে বাক্যটি সাধারণত Present continuous tense হয়। এক্ষেত্রে বাক্যে now, at present, at this moment ইত্যদি থাকলে পারে। যেমন—  
 Que : I am (read) the book at this moment.  
 Ans : I am reading the book at this moment.  
 Que : They are (play) badminton now.  
 Ans : They are playing badminton now.
42. Always, daily, every + time, generally, never, normally, (very) often, ordinarily, regularly, now and then, occasionally, sometimes, usually ইত্যাদি থাকলে বাক্যটি সাধারণত Present indefinite tense-এ হয়। তবে Past habit বা, অতীত অভ্যাস বোঝালে বাক্যটি Past indefinite হবে। যেমন—  
 Que : They always (bath) in the river.  
 Ans : They always bathed in the river.  
 Que : My father (read) 'The Daily Ittefaq' everyday.  
 Ans : My father reads 'The Daily Ittefaq' everyday.
43. Tomorrow, next/coming + time, এমনকি ভবিষ্যৎ কালের কোনো সাল থাকলেও বাক্যটি সাধারণত Future Indefinite tense হয়। যেমন—  
 Que : We shall (visit) the zoo next week.  
 Ans : We shall visit the zoo next week.  
 Que : Our final exam will (begin) tomorrow.  
 Ans : Our final exam will begin tomorrow.
44. Already, ever, just, just now, lately, recently, yet ইত্যাদি থাকলে বাক্য সাধারণত Present perfect tense-এ হয়। যেমন—  
 Que : Have you (see) her lately?  
 Ans : Have you seen her lately?  
 Que : They have already (pass) the examination.  
 Ans : They have already passed the examination.
45. Universal truth এবং habitual fact বোঝালে বাক্যটি Present indefinite tense হয়। যেমন—  
 Que : Everybody (fear) death.  
 Ans : Everybody fears death.  
 Que : The sun (rise) in the east.  
 Ans : The sun rises in the east.



71. The way of life in some small villages far from big cities — mostly simple because there are no competitions. [N.U. (Sci.) 06-07]

Ⓐ was Ⓑ are  
Ⓒ is Ⓓ were

72. "The professor and the student — on that point." [N.U. (Sci.) 06-07]

Ⓐ has agreed Ⓑ agrees  
Ⓒ agreeing Ⓓ agree

73. Choose the correct verb from the ones given below to fill the blank in the following sentence — [N.U. (Sci.) 06-07]

'When the comedian — the audience laughs.'

Ⓐ cries Ⓑ dances  
Ⓒ jumps Ⓓ jokes

74. Choose the correct verb to fill the gap in the following sentence —

'Julia is very good at languages, she — four languages very well.' [N.U. (Sci.) 06-07]

Ⓐ tells Ⓑ says  
Ⓒ speaks Ⓓ communicates

75. Choose the right option to fill in the gap in the sentence "He — abroad for ten years before he settled down in Bangladesh." [N.U. (Sci.) 05-06]

Ⓐ had worked Ⓑ worked  
Ⓒ has worked Ⓓ would work

76. Choose the right tense.

Within hours of the tsunami tragedy, an emergency rescue team — rushed to provide succour to the victims. [N.U. (Sci.) 04-05]

Ⓐ had been Ⓑ has been  
Ⓒ have been Ⓓ having been

77. The rescue team — continuously till now. [N.U. (Sci.) 04-05]

Ⓐ were working Ⓑ has been working  
Ⓒ would be working Ⓓ will be working

78. Special prayers — offered for victims next Friday. [N.U. (Sci.) 04-05]

Ⓐ had been Ⓑ having been  
Ⓒ will be Ⓓ were being

79. Since we have resources, we — a rescue team immediately. [N.U. (Sci.) 04-05]

Ⓐ would send Ⓑ should send  
Ⓒ have sent Ⓓ have had sent

80. How wonderful! He — promoted. [N.U. (Sci.) 03-04]

Ⓐ have been Ⓑ had been  
Ⓒ has been Ⓓ having been

81. Fill in the blank with the appropriate word : Great news! Rahim and Maleka ... married. [N.U. (Sci.) 02-03]

Ⓐ will get Ⓑ get  
Ⓒ are going to Ⓓ to get

82. Select the right form of the verb: We often — a victim of circumstances. [N.U. (Sci.) 01-02]

Ⓐ fallen Ⓑ felt  
Ⓒ did fall Ⓓ fall

83. He is used to — hard. [N.U. (Bus.) 14-15]

Ⓐ work Ⓑ working  
Ⓒ have worked Ⓓ be working

84. We — English since our childhood. [N.U. (Bus.) 14-15]

Ⓐ are learning Ⓑ learn  
Ⓒ learned Ⓓ have been learning

85. Choose the best option : Swimming is a good exercise. Here the word "Swimming" is — [N.U. (Bus.) 14-15]

Ⓐ participle Ⓑ nominal  
Ⓒ gerund Ⓓ infinitive

86. Would you mind — me your mobile number — [N.U. (Bus.) 14-15]

Ⓐ give Ⓑ giving  
Ⓒ to give Ⓓ to have given

87. We — dinner together tomorrow. [N.U. (Bus.) 14-15]

Ⓐ will have Ⓑ would be have  
Ⓒ have Ⓓ will have had

88. Most of the students will have taken sixty credits by the time they —. [N.U. (Bus.) 13-14]

Ⓐ graduate Ⓑ graduated  
Ⓒ graduating Ⓓ have graduated

89. The big room — air conditioned. [N.U. (Bus.) 13-14]

Ⓐ is Ⓑ are Ⓒ should Ⓓ do

90. A doctor — with patients in the big room. [N.U. (Bus.) 13-14]

Ⓐ working Ⓑ to work  
Ⓒ is working Ⓓ work

91. — you ever been to Mexico City? [N.U. (Bus.) 13-14]

Ⓐ Had Ⓑ Have Ⓒ Were Ⓓ Would

92. Can I — a suggestion here? [N.U. (Bus.) 13-14]

Ⓐ make Ⓑ do Ⓒ create Ⓓ explain

93. I look forward to — from you soon. [N.U. (Bus.) 13-14]

Ⓐ hearing Ⓑ hear Ⓒ find Ⓓ get

94. Yesterday morning I got up and looked out of the window. The sun was shining, but the ground was very wet, I — running. [N.U. (Bus.) 12-13]

Ⓐ has been Ⓑ had been  
Ⓒ was Ⓓ will be

95. Choose the correct expression : [N.U. (Bus.) 12-13]

The doctor suggested that the patient — his weight.

Ⓐ should lose Ⓑ would lose  
Ⓒ loss Ⓓ lose

96. He is — shower. [N.U. (Bus.) 11-12]

Ⓐ giving Ⓑ doing Ⓒ taking Ⓓ making

97. The wind made such — noises, that the children hid under the bed. [N.U. (Bus.) 11-12]

Ⓐ fearing Ⓑ frightened  
Ⓒ frightening Ⓓ fierce

98. The effects of the climate change — devastating. [N.U. (Bus.) 11-12]

Ⓐ is Ⓑ are Ⓒ has Ⓓ had

99. I hope he doesn't — his job. [N.U. (Bus.) 11-12]

Ⓐ lost Ⓑ loose Ⓒ lose Ⓓ fail

100. It — the students who should not miss any class. [N.U. (Bus.) 10-11]

Ⓐ are Ⓑ is Ⓒ has Ⓓ have

101. The correct grammatical form has been used in — [N.U. (Bus.) 09-10]

Ⓐ I hop to have gone.  
Ⓑ I had hoped to be going.  
Ⓒ I hoped to have been going.  
Ⓓ I hoped to go.



102. The files of any computer — vulnerable to electronic age thieves. [N.U. (Hum.) 09-10]  
 (a) is (b) are  
 (c) was (d) has been
103. Radio, which — be a good source of entertainment, has lost its appeal. [N.U. (Hum.) 14-15]  
 (a) was to (b) use to  
 (c) used to (d) is to
104. When I was in Dhaka I — my eyes tested. [N.U. (Hum.) 14-15]  
 (a) have (b) get  
 (c) had (d) getting
105. If I had known how kind she was, I — met her. [N.U. (Hum.) 14-15]  
 (a) would (b) had  
 (c) would have (d) would had
106. I asked the students — on the topic we chose. [N.U. (Hum.) 14-15]  
 (a) comment (b) commented  
 (c) to comment (d) was commenting
107. I have never — an illness in my life. [N.U. (Hum.) 13-14]  
 (a) got (b) had  
 (c) taken (d) undergone
108. The hospital — twenty million dollar for the construction of the new wing. [N.U. (Hum.) 13-14]  
 (a) asks (b) tries  
 (c) pays (d) requires
109. The crowd — hasty before the police came. [N.U. (Hum.)]  
 (a) turned (b) was turning  
 (c) turning (d) had turned
110. Choose the correct form of verb 'rain' form the following : [N.U. (Hum.) 12-13]  
 (a) rain (b) be rained  
 (c) have rained (d) rained
111. In many societies in the past, women were — to obey their husbands. [N.U. (Hum.) 12-13]  
 (a) obliged (b) promoted  
 (c) praised (d) rewarded
112. He had to stop — . [N.U. (Hum.) 12-13]  
 (a) smoke (b) smoking  
 (c) taking smoke (d) smokes
113. Would you mind — the window? [N.U. (Hum.) 12-13]  
 (a) opening (b) to open  
 (c) open (d) to opening
114. Sabita talks to the pet bird as if it — her. [N.U. (Hum.) 11-12]  
 (a) understands (b) understanding  
 (c) talk bank (d) understood
115. Some people had to escape in boats when the river — its bank. [N.U. (Hum.) 11-12]  
 (a) overthrew (b) overflowed  
 (c) overcame (d) overpowered
116. The correct use of the verb has been made in — [N.U. (Hum.) 10-11]  
 (a) He's always lost his car keys.  
 (b) He's always losing his car keys.  
 (c) He's always been lost his car keys.  
 (d) He's always lose his car keys.

## Uses of Article

**Article** শব্দের অর্থ পদাশ্রিত নির্দেশক। ইংরেজিতে, A, An এবং The-কে article বলে। A, An এবং The কোনো noun-এর পূর্বে বসে উক্ত noun-এর সংখ্যা এবং নির্দিষ্টতা বা অনির্দিষ্টতা নির্দেশ করে থাকে। আবার Noun-কে qualify (বিশেষায়িত) করে বলে article কখনো কখনো adjective হিসেবে পরিগণিত হয়, যাকে Demonstrative Adjective বলে।

**Article দুই প্রকার। যথা—**

- (i) Indefinite Article (অনির্দিষ্টতাজ্ঞাপক পদাশ্রিত নির্দেশক) এবং (ii) Definite Article (নির্দিষ্টতাজ্ঞাপক পদাশ্রিত নির্দেশক)

### Indefinite Article :

A এবং An কে Indefinite Article বলে। কারণ এগুলো দ্বারা কোনো অনির্দিষ্ট ব্যক্তি, প্রাণী ও বস্তুকে বুঝায়। Singular Countable Noun-এর পূর্বে a/an বসে। অর্থগত দিক থেকে a এবং an-এর মধ্যে কোনো পার্থক্য নেই। তবে ব্যবহারের দিক থেকে এদের মধ্যে পার্থক্য রয়েছে। Vowel sound-এর পূর্বে an বসে এবং Consonant Sound-এর পূর্বে a বসে।

যেমন: He bought a pen. The boy took an egg.

### Definite Article:

The কে Definite Article বলে। কারণ এটি এক বা একাধিক বস্তু বা প্রাণীকে নির্দিষ্ট করে।

Definite Article, Singular এবং Plural উভয় প্রকার Noun-এর পূর্বে বসে। -

## Rules of Articles

A, An, The এই তিনটি শব্দকে Articles হিসেবে বিবেচনা করা হয়। অর্থাৎ A, An, The-কে Article বলা হয়। এছাড়াও এদেরকে Determiner-ও বলা হয়। Article প্রধানত দুই প্রকার। যথা :

- (i) Indefinite article  
 (ii) Definite article

(i) **Indefinite Article :** A ও An দ্বারা Noun-কে সাধারণ বা অনির্দিষ্টভাবে বুঝানো হয়। ফলে A ও An-কে Indefinite Article বলা হয়। A ও An ব্যবহারের কয়েকটি নিয়মাবলি নিম্নে তুলে ধরা হলো—

1. সাধারণত Word-এর শুরুতে consonant থাকলে এর পূর্বে 'a' এবং Vowel (a, e, i, o, u) থাকলে 'an' বসবে। এছাড়াও A ও An উভয়ই Singular এবং Countable Noun-এর পূর্বে বসতে পারে। যেমন—

- (i) I need a book. (any book)  
 (ii) He gave me an apple. (any apple)  
 (iii) She gave me a rose yesterday.  
 (iv) He takes an orange in his tiffin.  
 (v) Priya was an unfortunate girl.

2. কোনো Word-এর প্রথমে u/ eu/ ew থাকলে 'U'-এর উচ্চারণ যদি 'ইউ' এর মতো হয়, তবে Word-এর পূর্বে 'an' এর পরিবর্তে 'a' বসে। যেমন—

- (i) a university.  
 (ii) a European.  
 (iii) a unique case.  
 (iv) a ewe.  
 (v) a useful animal.  
 (vi) a union.

উত্তর

102. ব

103. গ

104. গ

105. গ

106. গ

107. ব

108. ব

109. ব

110. ক

111. ক

112. ব

113. ক

114. ব

115. ব

116. ব



3. Word-এর শুরুতে Vowel 'o' থাকলে, এর উচ্চারণ যদি 'ওয়া'-র মতো হয় তাহলে Vowel হওয়া সত্ত্বেও তার পূর্বে 'an' এর পরিবর্তে 'a' বসবে। যেমন-
- a one-eyed woman.
  - a one-taka note.
  - a one-way ticket.
4. H-এর উচ্চারণ যদি ২-এর মতো না হয়ে 'অ'-এর মতো উচ্চারিত হয় এবং Consonant হওয়া সত্ত্বেও যদি অনুচ্চারিত অবস্থায় থাকে, তবে এর পূর্বে 'a' ব্যবহৃত না হয়ে 'an' বসবে। যেমন-
- an hour.
  - an honourable man.
  - an honest man.
  - an heir.
- বিঃদ্রঃ H-এর উচ্চারণ হ-এর মতো হলে 'a' বসবে। যেমন-
- a horse.
  - a history.
  - a hotel.
  - a handle.
5. সংক্ষিপ্ত Word বা Abbreviation-এর প্রথম সংখ্যাটি Vowel-এর মতো উচ্চারিত হলে তার পূর্বে 'an' বসে। যেমন-
- An MA
  - An FCPS
- অবার, Abbreviation ক সংক্ষিপ্ত Word-এর উচ্চারণ যদি Consonant-এর মতো হয় তার পূর্বে 'a' বসবে। যেমন-
- A DC
  - A BSc.
- উপরোক্ত নিয়মাবলি ছাড়াও আরো কিছু নিয়মাবলি রয়েছে 'a' ও 'an'-এর ব্যবহারের ক্ষেত্রে। সেগুলো নিম্নে তুলে ধরা হলো :
6. একজন ব্যক্তি বা একজাতীয় সবাইকে বুঝাতে Singular common noun-এর পূর্বে Indefinite Article (a/an) বসে। যেমন-
- You are a Karan, I see (one like Karan).
  - An ant is industrious.
  - I saw a man inside the house.
  - An elephant is a large animal.
  - A child/baby needs milk.
7. পদ্যে বলা বাত এমন কোনো ব্যক্তি বা বস্তুকে প্রথমবার উল্লেখ করা হলে a/an বসে। যেমন-
- I saw a man on the street.
  - An old man came to our house.
8. অনিদিষ্ট ব্যক্তি বা বস্তুকে বুঝার এমন noun-এর পূর্বে Indefinite Article (a/an) বসবে। যেমন-
- Those person bought an ice-cream.
  - Sajal worked in a bakery.
  - He lives in a tiny flat.
9. সমজাতীয় কোনো কিছু প্রকাশ করার সময় Indefinite article ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন-
- Birds of a feather flock together.
  - Once there lived a farmer. (a certain farmer)
  - A flower is the symbol of beauty.
  - A crow is an ugly bird.
10. সংখ্যাবাক্য Single expression বুঝালে (যেমন- dozen, hundred, thousand, million, score, couple) সেখানে a/an বসবে। যেমন-
- An hour.
  - A mile.
  - They sold a dozen chocolates.
  - An apple.
  - There is a thousand people.
11. কোনো বাক্যে Each বা per (প্রতি) অর্থে 'a/an' বসে। যেমন-
- He comes twice a month.
  - He earns five hundred taka a day.
  - The train runs at 80 km an hour.
  - Rice sells thirty five taka a seer.
12. Mr/Miss/Mrs-এর পূর্বে 'a' ব্যবহৃত হয় এবং কোনো ব্যক্তির নাম/পদবির পূর্বে a/an ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন-
- An Araf helped the women.
  - A Mr. Rahman sought her help.
  - A Ratan called on you.
  - A Miss Seif did not know the matter.
13. পেশা, ব্যবসা, শ্রেণি বুঝাতে 'a/an' ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন-
- My father is a service holder.
  - Ratan is an engineer.
  - Mili is a doctor.
  - Mr. Manik is an editor.
14. Exclamatory Sentence-এর শুরুতে What এবং How adjective থাকলে এর পর a/an বসবে। যেমন-
- Such a long queer.
  - How ugly a bird is!
  - What a nice girl!
  - How nice a bird!
15. Cold, headache, temper, rage, cough, hurry, interest প্রভৃতি শব্দের পূর্বে a/an বসবে। যেমন-
- I have a headache.
  - They took an interest in it.
  - He was in a temper.
16. Few, little, number of, amount of, lot of, good deal, great many, good many ইত্যাদি শব্দের পূর্বে a/an বসবে। যেমন-
- He earns a lot of money.
  - There are a few books on the table.
  - He lived a great many years.
17. কিছু কিছু ক্ষেত্রে disguised preposition হিসেবে 'on'-এর পরিবর্তে 'a' ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন-
- The young guys have gone a fishing.
  - The boy fell a sleep.
  - The man went a hunting.
18. Single countable noun প্রথমবার উল্লেখ করার সময় এর পূর্বে a/an বসবে। এ ছাড়াও কোনো একজনকে প্রকাশ করার ক্ষেত্রে a/an বসবে। যেমন-
- I have a story book.
  - I have not a friend to help me.
  - Karim is an ideal teacher.
19. কিছু কিছু Phrase এর পূর্বে 'a/an' বসবে। যেমন-
- In a fix.
  - In a temper.
  - In a body.
  - In a hurry.
  - In a nutshell.
  - In an instant.
  - At a dead lock.
  - at a stretch.
20. What, half, many, such, rather প্রভৃতি শব্দ কোনো Noun-কে modify করলে ঐ noun-এর পূর্বে 'a/an' বসবে। যেমন-
- What an honest man he is!
  - Karim has half a bread.
  - It was quite an easy task.
  - Many a boy has failed.



11. কোনো Adjective-কে As, so, too, how প্রভৃতি শব্দ যদি modify করে, তবে সেই Adjective এর পরে 'a/an' বসবে। যেমন-
- How nice a bird it was!
  - He is as tall a boy as you.
  - Iron is so useful a metal.
- কিন্তু Adjective-এর পূর্বে very / too থাকলে, উক্ত Adjective -এর পরে a/an বসে। যেমন-
- The dog is very faithful an animal.
  - This is too serious a matter for him to overlook.
22. তুলনা বোঝাতে দুটি noun যদি একই ব্যক্তি বা বস্তুকে নির্দেশ করে তবে প্রথম Noun-টির আগে a/an বসবে। আবার, noun দুটি দ্বারা পৃথক ব্যক্তি / বস্তুকে নির্দেশ করে তবে উক্ত noun দুটির পূর্বে 'a/an' বসবে। যেমন-
- Self-help is a better way than self-repent.
  - Karim is neither an engineer nor an architect.
  - Monir is both a farmer and a businessman.
23. Quite, many, rather, but, more, not, how, as, such প্রভৃতি শব্দ যদি Singular common noun-এর পূর্বে থাকে তবে Common noun-টির পরে a/an বসবে। যেমন-
- Mr. Monir is rather a gentleman.
  - Not a cab is seen on the road.
  - I have never seen such a tall man.
  - Dina is but a child.
24. কোনো নির্দিষ্ট ব্যক্তির সাথে তুলনা বোঝাতে Proper noun অনেক ক্ষেত্রে Common noun হিসেবে ব্যবহৃত হয়। তখন noun-এর পূর্বে a/an বসবে। যেমন-
- Karim thinks as a Napoleon.
  - Nazrul is a Shelley of Bangladesh.
  - A Hitler has come to rule.
25. Countable noun যখন Collective noun গঠন করে তখন তার পূর্বে a/an বসবে। যেমন-
- A gang of robbers.
  - A gathering of people.
  - A group of girls.
- (ii) **Definite Article :** Noun-কে নির্দিষ্ট করে বোঝানোর জন্যে 'The' ব্যবহৃত হয়। তাই 'The'-কে বলা হয় Definite Article। 'The' এর ব্যবহারের নিয়মাবলি নিম্নে তুলে ধরা হলো-
- Singular বা plural যেকোনো Countable বা Uncountable noun-এর পূর্বে 'The' বসবে। যেমন-
    - Karim gave me the apples.
    - The girl is reading.
    - The boys are singing.  - সমজাতীয় বা এক জাতীয় কোনো কিছুকে বোঝাতে Singular common noun-এর পূর্বে 'The' বসবে। যেমন-
    - The dog is a faithful animal.
    - The cow is a gentle animal.
    - The rose is a beautiful flower.  - একক ও অদ্বিতীয় বস্তুর নামের পূর্বে 'The' ব্যবহৃত হবে। যেমন-
    - The sun rises in the east.
    - The earth moves round the sun.
    - The moon lights at night.
    - The sky is blue.

- পর্বত, মালভূমি, দ্বীপপুঞ্জ, মরুভূমি, নদী, সাগর, মহাসাগর, উপসাগর, হ্রদ প্রভৃতি নামের পূর্বে 'The' ব্যবহৃত হবে। যেমন-

  - The Himalayas.
  - The Sahara.
  - The Everest.
  - The Andamans.
  - The Atlantic Ocean.
  - The Pacific.
  - The Meghna.
  - The Bay of Bengal.
  - The mediterranean

- বিখ্যাত জাহাজ, রেলগাড়ি, বিমান, মহাকাশযান, অট্টালিকা, হোটেল, জাদুঘর প্রভৃতি নামের পূর্বে 'The' বসে। যেমন-

  - The Titanic.
  - The Apollo 11.
  - The Mohanagar Express.
  - The Boeing 707.
  - The Gemini-8.
  - The Tajmahal.
  - The Pan Pacific Sonargaon.
  - The Dhaka Museum.

- ঐতিহাসিক ও বিখ্যাত কোনো ঘটনার পূর্বে 'The' ব্যবহৃত হবে। যেমন-

  - The Second World War.
  - The Battle of Palassey.
  - The Liberation War.

- কোনো জাতি, সম্প্রদায় ও গোষ্ঠীর নামের পূর্বে 'The' ব্যবহৃত হবে। যেমন-

  - The Chirstians.
  - The Muslims.
  - The English.
  - The Bangladesh.

- ঋতু, তারিখ ও দিকের উল্লেখ থাকলে 'The' ব্যবহৃত হবে। যেমন-

  - The spring is called the queen of seasons.
  - The meeting will be held on the 20<sup>th</sup> January.
  - The sun sets in the west.
  - The 16<sup>th</sup> December is a red letter day in the history of Bangladesh.
  - The 26<sup>th</sup> March is our independence.

- কখনো কখনো Common noun-এর পূর্বে Possessive adjective (My, our, your, his, her, their, its = Possessive adjective)-এর পরিবর্তে 'The' বসবে। যেমন-

  - The women pulled the girl by the ear.
  - Karim caught him by the neck.
  - Salim pulled the cat by the tail.

- Collective noun যদি Plural হিসেবে গণ্য হয় তবে তার পূর্বে 'The' বসবে। যেমন-

  - The majority protests this decision.
  - The police have arrested a dangerous criminal.

- ধর্মগ্রন্থ, সংবাদপত্র, মহাকাব্য প্রভৃতির নামের পূর্বে 'The' ব্যবহৃত হবে। যেমন-

  - The Holy Quran.
  - The Daily Star.
  - The Meghnad Bodh.

- বাংলা শব্দ 'যত তত' অর্থ বোঝাতে adverb হিসেবে Comparative degree-এর পূর্বে 'The' বসবে। যেমন-

  - The more you read, the more you learn.
  - The sooner, the better.
  - The more, the merrier.

- যদি Adjective, adjectival phrase বা clause কোনো proper noun-কে modify করে, তবে এদের পূর্বে 'The' বসবে। যেমন-

  - The great Omar was the second caliph of Islam.
  - Akbar the great was an emperor of Delhi.

- Superlative degree এবং Superlative সূচক word-এর পূর্বে 'The' ব্যবহৃত হবে। যেমন-

  - Shimla is the best girl in the school.
  - Soma is the cutest girl in the competition.



15. দুইজন ব্যক্তি বা বস্তুর মধ্যে তুলনা বোঝাতে Comparative degree-এর পূর্বে 'The' ব্যবহৃত হবে। যেমন—  
 (i) Robin is the taller of the two boys.  
 (ii) Of the two boys, Karim is the younger.  
 (iii) Karim is the taller than I.
16. বর্ণনামূলক বা ভৌগোলিক নামের পূর্বে, বাদ্যযন্ত্র বাজানো বোঝালে এবং যে সকল noun দ্বারা বৃত্তি বা পেশা বোঝায় সেই noun-এর পূর্বে 'The' বসবে। যেমন—  
 (i) My husband lives in the U.S.A.  
 (ii) Rubina can play the guitar.  
 (iii) My uncle joined the army in 1990.
17. Ordinal number যেমন – First, Second, Third প্রভৃতি এর পূর্বে 'The' বসবে। যেমন—  
 (i) The first boy.  
 (ii) The 19<sup>th</sup> January.  
 (iii) The 2<sup>nd</sup> Session.  
 (iv) The 3<sup>rd</sup> prize.
18. নির্দিষ্ট ব্যক্তি বা বস্তুর গুণ বোঝালে abstract noun-এর পূর্বে 'The' বসবে। যেমন—  
 (i) The kindness of Mohsin is known to all.  
 (ii) The honesty of my father is known to the people.
19. পদবি বা উপাধির ক্ষেত্রে 'The' ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন—  
 (i) The President.  
 (ii) The Headmaster.  
 (iii) The Minister.
20. Common noun এবং Adjective যদি Abstract idea প্রকাশ করে তবে এদের পূর্বে 'The' ব্যবহৃত হবে। যেমন—  
 (i) Check the beast in you.  
 (ii) The child is father of the man.  
 (iii) The fox was found in him.
21. পূর্ব থেকে পরিচিত বা ব্যবহৃত হয়েছে এমন Noun-এর পূর্বে 'The' বসে। যেমন—  
 (i) Bina comes home and switch on the fan.  
 (ii) Karim felt unwell and consulted the doctor.
22. কোনো Noun যখন Superlative-এর গুরুত্বকে প্রকাশ করে তখন 'The' ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন—  
 (i) Justin Biber is the singer of the day.  
 (ii) Rabindranath is the novelist.
23. কিছু কিছু Phrase-এর পূর্বে 'The' ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন—  
 (i) Rasel is on the bank of ruin.  
 (ii) Karim goes in the wrong.
24. কোনো নির্দিষ্ট প্রকারে বা স্থানের বস্তু বোঝাতে Countable/ Uncountable noun-এর পূর্বে 'The' বসবে। যেমন—  
 (i) The water of this tube-well is pure.  
 (ii) The Jute of Bangladesh has lost its market.
25. Adverb যখন Adjective হিসেবে ব্যবহৃত হয়, তখন এর পূর্বে 'The' বসবে। যেমন—  
 (i) The then prime minister properly guided the nation.  
 (ii) The up train is late.
26. কিছু রোগের নামের পূর্বে 'The' ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন—  
 (i) The Mumps.  
 (ii) The Plague.  
 (iii) The Measles.
27. কিছু কিছু Collective noun-এর পূর্বে 'The' ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন—  
 (i) The audience. (ii) The peasantry.  
 (iii) The elite. (iv) The police.

28. Noun + of + proper noun-এর পূর্বে 'The' ব্যবহৃত হয়। যে  
 (i) The Liberation War Museum.  
 (ii) The Fort of Lalbag.  
 (iii) The national zoo at Mirpur.
29. Apposition-এর ক্ষেত্রে noun-এর পূর্বে 'The' বসবে। যেমন  
 (i) Dhaka, the capital of Bangladesh cosmopolitan city.  
 (ii) Dr. Monir, the principal, is a gentleman.
30. Noun + post modifier-এর পূর্বে নির্দিষ্টতা বোঝাতে বসে। যেমন—  
 (i) The boy sitting in the chair is beautiful.

### ☑ গুরুত্বপূর্ণ MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর

- The dress was designed by — famous Italian artist.  
 (a) a (b) the (c) an (d) one
- love is such — beautiful thing.  
 (a) no article, a (b) a, no article  
 (c) an (d) the
- One of Akbar's most vigorous opponents during his lifetime had been — outstanding scholar. Sheikh Ahmed and, like Akbar, he was venerated as — perfect man by his own disciples.  
 (a) the, the (b) an, a (c) an, the (d) the, a
- Bangabandhu Sheikh Mujibur Rahman Memorial Museum stands as — symbol not only of the greatest moments in our history but also as evidence of the darkest moment in — history of this land.  
 (a) the, a (b) a no article  
 (c) a, the (d) the, on article
- The dress was designed by — famous Indian designer.  
 (a) a (b) the (c) an (d) one
- He needs — book that you bought yesterday.  
 (a) a (b) the (c) an (d) those
- He is — MLA. Choose the appropriate article:  
 (a) a (b) an (c) with (d) no article
- Divide — mangoes — Rajib, Rakesh and Raju.  
 (a) no article, among (b) the, among  
 (c) the, between (d) no article, between
- I have — aunt who lives in — home for — elderly.  
 (a) an, a, the (b) the, a, the  
 (c) an, a, no article (d) an, the, an
- mother rose in her.  
 (a) The (b) A (c) An (d) No article
- ink in my pen is red.  
 (a) A (b) The (c) An (d) No article
- None but — brave deserve — fair.  
 (a) a, an (b) the, the  
 (c) the, no article (d) no article, the
- water of this lake is pure.  
 (a) A (b) An or The  
 (c) The (d) No article
- At the scene, — mother arose in her.  
 (a) a (b) the  
 (c) a or the (d) on article
- Mount Everest is the highest peak in the Himalayas.  
 (a) A (b) An (c) The (d) No article



16. — honesty of Rahim is enviable.  
 (a) The (b) A (c) No article (d) An
17. Check — beast in you.  
 (a) the (b) a (c) no article (d) an
18. — water of that pond is clear. Use article.  
 (a) The (b) A (c) No article (d) An
19. Rahim went — hospital as — patient.  
 (a) the, a (b) a, the (c) an, the (d) no article, an
20. Definite article কোনটি?  
 (a) An (b) A (c) The (d) That
21. Article is used based on—  
 (a) pronunciation (b) stress (c) spelling (d) sound
22. Which is the most frequently used English word in writing?  
 (a) and (b) the (c) to (d) a
23. Honesty is ... best policy.  
 (a) the (b) on (c) a (d) an
24. He lives... comfortable life.  
 (a) none of them (b) an (c) the (d) a
25. — English speak English. বাক্যের শূন্যস্থানে সঠিক শব্দ—  
 (a) Only (b) A (c) An (d) The

### জাতীয় বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়ের ভর্তি পরীক্ষার প্রশ্নোত্তর রিচার্স

26. Choose the correct articles, to fill in the blanks :  
 — little learning is — dangerous thing. [N.U. (Sci.) 13-14]  
 (a) The, a (b) A, a (c) no article, a (d) A, no article
27. Fill in the gap with appropriate option :  
 Metre is — unit of length. [N.U. (Sci.) 10-11]  
 (a) the (b) a (c) an (d) no article
28. Choose the correct article : Soon — game came to — end.  
 [N.U. (Sci.) 09-10]  
 (a) a, the (b) the, an (c) an, a (d) the, a
29. Do you want to be — athlete? [N.U. (Sci.) 09-10]  
 (a) the (b) a (c) an (d) no
30. Choose the appropriate article to complete the following sentence —  
 "— beef we had for dinner last night was excellent."  
 [N.U. (Sci.) 06-07]  
 (a) No article (b) An (c) A (d) The
31. The charge for — excess luggage is Tk. 600 per kilo.  
 (a) a (b) an (c) the (d) none of the above

32. Choose the correct articles to fill in the blanks :  
 — ant is — industrious creature. [N.U. (Bus.) 14-15]  
 (a) The, a (b) An, an (c) The, the (d) No article, an
33. He is — heir — his uncle's property. [N.U. (Bus.) 13-14]  
 (a) an, for (b) a, of (c) an, to (d) a from
34. — big book on — table is fore my history class.  
 (a) a .... a (b) The .... a (c) The .... the (d) A .... the

## Narration/Speech

কোনো একজনের সরাসরি উক্তি কে অন্যের দ্বারা অন্যভাবে প্রকাশ করাই Narration-এর মূল প্রতিপাদ্য বিষয়। Narration পরিবর্তনের জন্য কিছু Topics যেমন— Tense, Person, Sentence, Verb, Adverb ইত্যাদির প্রতি বিশেষ নজর রাখতে হয়। নিম্নে Narration-এর উপর আলোচনা করা হলো।

যে কারো Speech-কে পরিবর্তন করা যায়। Speech সাধারণত দুই ধরনের :

1. Direct Speech : কোনো বক্তার কথা সরাসরি তার কথায় উদ্ধৃত করা হলে তা Direct Speech.
2. Indirect Speech : বক্তার কথা অন্য কোনো ব্যক্তি তার নিজের মতো করে প্রকাশ করলে তা Indirect Speech.

Direct Speech- এর দুটো অংশ :

- (i) Reporting verb : Inverted Comma-এর বাহিরের অংশ। বক্তা এই verb-এর সাহায্যে তার বক্তব্য প্রকাশ করে। এখানে বক্তা ও শ্রোতা উভয়েরই উল্লেখ থাকতে পারে।
- (ii) Reported speech : Inverted Comma-এর ভিতরের অংশ। এখানে বক্তার বক্তব্য থাকে। বক্তার বক্তব্যের এই উদ্ধৃতাংশকেই Reported Speech বলে।

Direct Speech-কে Indirect Speech-এ রূপান্তর করতে সকল Sentence-এ নিম্নলিখিত বিষয়ে গুরুত্বপূর্ণ পরিবর্তন ঘটাতে হবে।

- (i) Reported Speech-এর Person-এর পরিবর্তন।
  - (a) I, my, me, we, our, us ইত্যাদি থাকলে তা Reporting Verb-এর Subject (১ম ব্যক্তি)-কে বুঝাবে।
  - (b) You, your থাকলে তা Reporting Verb-এর Object (২য় ব্যক্তি) কে বুঝাবে।
  - (c) We, Our, Us ইত্যাদি থাকলে তা Reporting Verb-এর Subject এবং Object উভয়কেই বুঝায়।
  - (d) He, His, Him, She Her, They, Their, Them ইত্যাদি থাকলে তাদের কোনো পরিবর্তন হবে না।

- (ii) Reported Speech-এর মধ্যে বিভিন্ন শব্দ/শব্দ সমষ্টির পরিবর্তন।

Direct	Indirect
this	that
these	those
thus	so
now	then
here	there
hence	thence
come	go
today	that day

উত্তর

16. ক  
17. ক  
18. ক  
19. খ  
20. গ  
21. ক  
22. খ  
23. ক  
24. ঘ  
25. ঘ  
26. খ  
27. ক  
28. খ  
29. গ  
30. ঘ  
31. গ  
32. খ  
33. গ  
34. গ



tomorrow	the next day/ the following day
yesterday	the previous day/ the day before today
last night	the previous night
tonight	that night
must	had to
ago	before
the last week/ year/ month	
the previous week/ year month	
the next week/ year/ month	
the following week/ year month	
tomorrow morning	the next morning

(iii) Sentence-এর প্রকারভেদ অনুসারে said/ said to উঠে গিয়ে অন্য Verb-এর ব্যবহার।

(vi) Reporting Verb (R.V.) এবং Reported Speech (R.S.)-এর মাঝে Sentence এর প্রকারভেদ অনুসারে "কোনো কিছু" এর ব্যবহার।

#### Assertive Sentence

Direct থেকে Indirect করার নিয়ম :

- Reporting Verb-এ যদি said to থাকে তবে তা উঠে গিয়ে told বসবে। Says to উঠে tells বসে। শুধু said বা say-থাকলে তা অপরিবর্তিত হবে।
- কমা ও Inverted Comma উঠে গিয়ে Reporting Verb এবং Reported Speech এর মাঝে that বসবে।
- যদি Repored Verb = Present/ Future Tense হয় তবে Reporting Speech এর Tense এর কোনো পরিবর্তন হবে না।
- যদি R.V. = Past হয় এবং R.S. = Universal truth/ Scientific truth/ Habitual fact থাকে তবে এদের Tense-এর কোনো পরিবর্তন হবে না।

#### উদাহরণ :

- He said to me, "I do not believe you."  
Ans: He told me that he did not believe me.
- You said to me "You do not do your duty."  
Ans: You told me that I did not do my duty.

#### Interrogative Sentence

Direct থেকে Indirect করার নিয়ম :

- Said to উঠে asked/ enquired of গিয়ে বসবে।
- R. V. এবং R.S. এর মাঝে-  
(A) Auxiliary verb দ্বারা প্রশ্ন করা হলে if/ whether বসবে।  
(B) Wh-Word দ্বারা প্রশ্ন করা হলে Wh-Word বসবে।
- অতঃপর Sentence টিকে Assertive-এ রূপান্তর করে Assertive-এর Rule : (iii) এবং Rule : (iv) প্রয়োগ করতে হবে।

#### উদাহরণ :

- He said to me, "How did you do it?"  
Ans: He asked me how I had done it.
- I said to him, "Is he a doctor?"  
Ans: I asked him if he was a doctor.

#### Imperative Sentence

Rule- 1 : Direct থেকে Indirect করার নিয়ম :

(i) Said to উঠে গিয়ে-

আদেশ বুঝালে	- ordered
উপদেশ বুঝালে	- advised
নিষেধ বুঝালে	- forbade
ক্ষমা করা বুঝালে	- begged/ pardoned
অনুরোধ বুঝালে	- requested
"সাধারণ উপদেশ" অর্থে	- asked
"সাধারণ কিছু" বলা হলে	- told বসবে।

(ii) R. V. এবং R. S. এর মাঝে to বসবে। আর যদি Imperative sentence-এ Do not/ Never থাকে তবে দুটোর মাঝে not to বসবে। (R. V তে Forbade ব্যবহার করা হলে R.V. ও R. S. এর মাঝে not to না বসে শুধু to বসে।)

#### উদাহরণ :

- Nafiz said to Romel, "Go away."  
Ans: Nafiz ordered Romel to go away.
- The man said to the officer, "Please, help me."  
Ans: The man requested the officer to help him kindly.

Rule-2 : যদি দ্বারা প্রস্তাব বুঝায় তবে Direct থেকে Indirect করার নিয়ম : চেনার উপায় : (Let us থাকবে)

- Said to উঠে গিয়ে Proposed to বসবে। Said উঠে Proposed বসবে।
- R. V. এবং R.S. এর মাঝে That বসবে।
- That-এর পরের অংশে Subject এর পর Should বসবে।

#### উদাহরণ :

- He said to me, "Let's go to the fair."  
Ans: He proposed to me that we should go to the fair.
- Helal said to her, "Let us drop the matter."  
Ans: Helal proposed to her that they should drop the matter.

Rule-3 : যদি Let দ্বারা প্রস্তাব না বুঝায় তবে Direct থেকে Indirect করার নিয়ম :

চেনার উপায় : Let me, Let him, Let them, Let her, Let you ইত্যাদি থাকবে।

- Said to উঠে গিয়ে Requested বসবে। (এছাড়াও Wished/ Told/ Begged/ Ordered ইত্যাদি Verb-গুলো Situation অনুযায়ী ব্যবহার হতে পারে।)
- R. V. এবং R. S. এর মাঝে That বসবে।
- That-এর পরের অংশে Subject এর পর Might be allowed to/ Might বসবে।

#### উদাহরণ :

- He said to me, "May you live long."  
Ans: He prayed for me that I might live long.
- The old man said to me, "May you be happy in life."  
Ans: The old man wished for me that I might be happy in life.



## Exclamatory Sentence

Direct থেকে Indirect করার নিয়ম :

(i) Said উঠে গিয়ে আনন্দ প্রকাশের ক্ষেত্রে exclaimed with joy/shouted with joy বসবে। দুঃখ প্রকাশের ক্ষেত্রে exclaimed with sorrow/ exclaimed with grief বসবে। বিস্মিত হওয়ার ক্ষেত্রে exclaimed with wonder/ surprise বসবে।

(ii) R. V. এবং R. S. এর মাঝে That বসবে।

(iii) জ্ঞাপন Sentence টিকে Assertive করে নিয়ে Assertive এর Rule : (iii) এবং Rule : (iv) প্রয়োগ করতে হবে।  
উদাহরণ :

- He said, "Alas! How helpless I am!"  
Ans: He exclaimed with sorrow/ grief that he was very helpless.
- You said, "Hurrah! We have won the game."  
Ans: You exclaimed with joy that we had won the game.

অতিরিক্ত আলোচনা :

Note- 1 : কাউকে "বিদায়" জানাতে Bade ব্যবহার করা হয়।

উদাহরণ : He said, "Good bye, my friends."

Ans: He bade his friends good bye.

Or, Ans : He said good bye to his friends.

Note- 2 : কাউকে "ধন্যবাদ" দিতে Thanked ব্যবহার করা হয়।

উদাহরণ :

1. He said, "Thanks, my friends."

Ans: He thanked his friends.

2. He said to me, "Thank you."

Ans: He thanked me.

Note- 3 : কাউকে "স্বপ্নাষণ" জানাতে Wished ব্যবহার করা হয়।

উদাহরণ : I said to Karim, "Good morning."

Ans: I wished Karim good morning.

Note-4 : কাউকে Address করা হলে Addressing +

যাকে Address করা হয় + As + যা বলে Address করা হয়।

উদাহরণ : The man said to the officer, "Sir, I want your help."

Ans: Addressing the officer as sir, the man told him that he wanted his help.

Note- 5 : "শপথ" করা বুঝালে Swore by Allah / Swearing by Allah বসবে।

উদাহরণ : The old man said, "By Allah, I did not do it."

Ans: The old man swore by Allah that he had not done it.

Or, Ans : Swearing by Allah, he said that he had not done it.

### ☑ গুরুত্বপূর্ণ MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর

- Write the correct indirect speech: My grandfather said, "I will have a glass of milk at night."  
 (a) My grandfather said that he will have a glass of milk at night.  
 (b) My grandfather told that he can have a glass of milk at night.  
 (c) My grandfather said that he would have a glass of milk at night.  
 (d) My grandfather said that he might have a glass of milk at night.

- Change into indirect narration: I say to him, "Please don't repeat the mistake."  
 (a) I tell him please do not repeat the mistake.  
 (b) I requested him kindly not to repeat the mistake.  
 (c) I told him not repeat the mistake.  
 (d) I request him not to repeat the mistake.
- Change into reported form: "I'll have a cup of tea" my friend said, "Because I'm not hungry."  
 (a) My friend said that he will have a cup of tea because he wasn't hungry.  
 (b) My friend said that he would have had a cup of tea because he wasn't hungry.  
 (c) My friend said that he had a cup of tea because he wasn't hungry.  
 (d) My friend said that he would have a cup of tea because he wasn't hungry.
- The correct reported form of the sentence : He said to me, "You will get the result of your COVID-19 test tomorrow."  
 (a) He told me that I would get the result of my COVID-19 test the next day.  
 (b) He said I would get the result of my COVID-19 test tomorrow.  
 (c) He told me that I get the result of my COVID-19 test the next day.  
 (d) He told me that I will be getting the result of my COVID-19 test.
- Correct indirect speech of the sentence: Shumi said, "I was suffering from fever."  
 (a) Shumi said that she was suffering from fever.  
 (b) Shumi said that she had suffering from fever.  
 (c) Shumi said that she had been suffering from fever.  
 (d) Shumi said that she was being suffered from fever.
- Select the correct indirect speech for- "She likes red roses," he said.  
 (a) He told me that she liked red roses.  
 (b) He told me that she had liked red roses.  
 (c) He asked if she likes red roses.  
 (d) He told me whether she like red roses or not.
- He said, "I can do the work." The indirect speech is-  
 (a) He said that I will do the work.  
 (b) He said that he could do the work.  
 (c) He said that he can do the work.  
 (d) He said that I could do the work.
- Father said, "Where are you going, Sara?" The correct indirect speech is-  
 (a) Father said where was Sara going.  
 (b) Father asked Sara where she is going.  
 (c) Father asked Sara where she was going.  
 (d) Father asked where Sara went.
- He said to her, "Can you come earlier?" Choose the correct indirect form:-  
 (a) He asked her could she come earlier.  
 (b) He asked her about her coming earlier.  
 (c) He asked her if she could come earlier.  
 (d) He told her whether she can come earlier.
- Change the speech : I said, "do it."  
 (a) I requested to do it.  
 (b) I said to do it.  
 (c) I ordered to do it.  
 (d) I said that let it be done.

উত্তর

- গ
- ঘ
- ঘ
- ক
- গ
- ক
- ঘ
- গ
- গ
- গ



11. Choose the direct speech of the sentence : She told me to stand up.  
 (a) She said, "Do stand up."  
 (b) She told, "Stand up."  
 (c) She said me, "Stand up."  
 (d) She said to me, "Stand up."
12. Which of the following is the correct indirect form of the given direct speech?  
 "What do you want?" He said to me.  
 (a) He asked me what I wanted.  
 (b) He asked me what I had wanted.  
 (c) He asked me what I want.  
 (d) He asked me what do you want.
13. Which of the following is the correct indirect form of the given direct speech?  
 "How long will you carry me?" He said to me.  
 (a) He asked me how long he will carry me.  
 (b) He asked me how long he would carry me.  
 (c) He asked me how long would the carry me.  
 (d) He asked me how long he should carry me.

### জাতীয় বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়ের ভর্তি পরীক্ষার প্রশ্নোত্তর বিচার

14. He said to me, "Did you take the examination?"  
 The indirect form is : [N.U. (Sci.) 11-12]  
 (a) He asked me did I take the examination.  
 (b) He asked to me if I took the examination.  
 (c) He asked me if I had given the examination.  
 (d) He asked me if I had taken the examination.
15. What is the correct indirect form of the sentence :  
 He said, "The train reached at nine." [N.U. (Sci.) 09-10]  
 (a) He said that the train has reached at nine.  
 (b) He said that the train had reached at nine.  
 (c) He said that the train reaches at nine.  
 (d) He said that the train reached at nine.
16. What is the correct direct form of the following indirect sentence? "Alice exclaimed that she was very clever."  
 [N.U. (Sci.) 08-09]  
 (a) Sorrowfully said Alice, "Am I clever?"  
 (b) Alice regretted that she was not very clever.  
 (c) Alice said, "How clever I am?"  
 (d) Am I clever, "Wondered Alice!"
17. Choose the correct indirect form of the following direct sentence :  
 He said, "We are all sinners." [N.U. (Sci.) 07-08]  
 (a) He said that all of them were sinners.  
 (b) All of them were sinners was told by them.  
 (c) All of us are sinners was told by him.  
 (d) He said that we are all sinners.
18. Set in indirect speech. [N.U. (Bus.) 10-11]  
 He said to me, "Please wait here till I return."  
 (a) He said to me to wait till he returned.  
 (b) He told me to wait till he returned.  
 (c) He asked me to wait till his return.  
 (d) He requested me to wait till he returned.

19. The indirect form of the sentence :  
 My father said to me, "Do not waste your time." [N.U. (Hum.) 11-12]  
 (a) My father told me that do not waste my time.  
 (b) My father told me that I do not waste my time.  
 (c) My father forbade me to waste my time.  
 (d) My father told me to waste not my time.
20. He said to me, "Do you like pop music?"  
 The indirect form is : [N.U. (Hum.) 10-11]  
 (a) He told me if I liked pop music.  
 (b) He asked me did I like pop music.  
 (c) He asked me if I liked pop music.  
 (d) He asked to me whether I liked pop music.

## Conditional Sentence

নিচের sentence দুটি লক্ষ্য কর :

- (a) If you come, I shall go with you. [যদি তুমি আস, তাহলে আমি তোমার সাথে যাব।]  
 (b) Were I a rich man, I would help the poor. [আমি যদি ধনী লোক হতাম, তাহলে আমি গরিবদের সাহায্য করতাম।]

উপরের sentence দুটি মনোযোগসহকারে পাঠ করে সহজেই বুঝা যায় যে, প্রতিটি বাক্যেই একটি করে শর্ত বা Condition প্রকাশ পেয়েছে। একটি শর্ত পূরণ হলে আরেকটি কাজ ঘটবে বা ঘটতে পারবে। এরূপ অর্থ প্রকাশ পাচ্ছে। আর এ কারণেই উল্লিখিত sentence দুটি Conditional sentence.

অতএব, যে sentence-এ কোন শর্ত বা condition আরোপিত হয়, তাকে Conditional Sentence বলে।

আরও সংক্ষেপে বলা যায়:

শর্ত সাপেক্ষ বাক্যকেই Conditional Sentence বলে।

বাংলায় এই শর্ত প্রকাশে আমরা 'যদি' শব্দটি ব্যবহার করে থাকি। অবশ্য বাংলা বাক্যে অসমাপিকা ক্রিয়া ব্যবহার করেও এই শর্ত বুঝানো হয়। যেমন :

তুমি এলে আমি যাব। [এখানে এলে মানে 'যদি আস'।]

এখানে প্রকাশ্যভাবে 'যদি' শব্দটি নেই; কিন্তু অসমাপিকা ক্রিয়ার অর্থ নিহিত ভাবের মধ্যে এই 'যদি' লুকিয়ে আছে।

ইংরেজি শর্তমূলক বাক্যের যে অংশ বা clause-টি দ্বারা এই শর্ত প্রকাশিত হয়, তার আগে সাধারণত if (যদি) থাকে; একে বলে if-clause. এরূপ if-clause যুক্ত sentence-কে open conditional sentence বলে। আবার if-clause বিহীন কোনো sentence যদি শর্ত প্রকাশ করে তাকে বলে closed conditional sentence. শুরুতে প্রদত্ত

(b) নং sentence-টি হচ্ছে closed conditional sentence.

## Classification of Conditional Sentences

শর্তের কাজটি ঘটান সম্ভাব্যতার ওপর ভিত্তি করে Conditional sentence-কে তিন ভাগে ভাগ করা যায় :

- First Conditional;
- Second Conditional &
- Third Conditional.

(i) **First Conditional** : যে conditional sentence-এর if-clause-এ উল্লিখিত কাজটি সংঘটিত হওয়া সম্ভব, তাকে First conditional বলে।



### Structure of First conditional :

If + present + future/imperative.

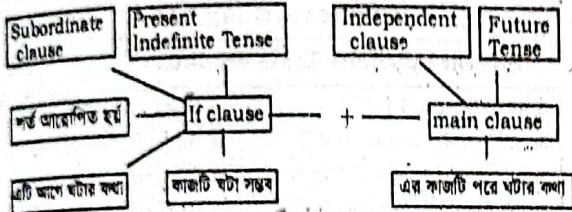
উল্লিখিত structure থেকে স্পষ্টিত বুঝা যায় যে, First Conditional-এর বৈশিষ্ট্য হলো দুটি। যথা :

- If-clause বা subordinate clause-এর verb-টি Present Indefinite Tense-এ হয়।
- Principal Clause-এর verb-টি Future Indefinite বা Imperative হয়।

যেমন :

- If you go by bus, it'll be cheaper.
- If it rains, we'll not go out.
- If you come, I'll go there.

ব্যাখ্যা : উপরের sentence-গুলো লক্ষ্য করলে দেখা যায়, প্রতিটি sentence-এর অর্থ প্রকাশের ধরন ও গঠন একই রূপ। এ ধরনের sentence সম্পর্কে আরও ধারণা দেওয়ার জন্য নিচে ছকের সাহায্যে বিষয়টি আরও পরিষ্কার করা হলো :



**Note :** If-clause যদি sentence-এর শুরুতে বসে তাহলে if clause-এর পরে comma (,) বসে, কিন্তু Principal clause দ্বারা sentence-টি শুরু হলে অর্থাৎ if-clause-টি sentence-এর শেষে বসলে comma (,) ব্যবহার করার প্রয়োজন হয় না। যেমন :

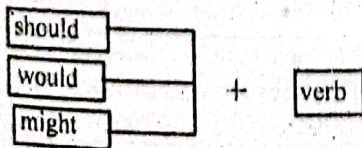
- It'll be cheaper if you go by bus.
- We'll not go out if it rains.
- I'll go there if you come.

**(ii) Second Conditional :** যে Conditional Sentence-এর if clause-এ উল্লিখিত শর্তটি পূরণ করা অসম্ভব না হলেও তা পূরণ হওয়ার সম্ভাবনা খুব কম, তাকে Second Conditional sentence বলে।

Second Conditional-এর বৈশিষ্ট্য হল :

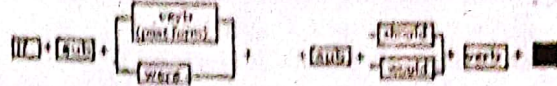
- If-clause-টি Past Indefinite Tense-এ হয়।
- If-clause-এর verb-টি Past Tense-এ হলেও তা কোন অতীত ঘটনাকে নির্দেশ করে না, বর্তমান (present) বা ভবিষ্যৎ (future) ঘটনাকে নির্দেশ করে।
- Principal clause-এর structure-টি হচ্ছে: would/should/might + verb (Bare infinitive),

উল্লেখ্য, এ ধরনের verb-এর tense-কে Conditional Tense বলে।



### Structure of 2nd Conditional :

If + subject + were/verb (past form) + object + subject + would/should/might + verb (present form)/infinitive + object.



শীর্ষক স্থানে অতিরিক্ত word বসবে।

যেমন :

- If I had a map, I would show it to you.
- If I knew his name, I would tell you.
- If I had a car, I would let you use it.

### (iii) Third Conditional :

যে Conditional Sentence-এর If-clause-এ আরোপিত শর্ত দাবাবে সংঘটিত হয় না বলে তা সম্পূর্ণ হতে পারে না, তাকে Third Conditional বলে।

অতীতে কোন শর্ত পূরণ হয় নি বুঝাতে If-clause-এর Past Perfect Tense এবং Principal clause-এ should/would/could/might + have + verb-এর Past Participle ব্যবহৃত হয়।

#### Structure of Third Conditional :

If + subject + had + verb (past participle) + subject + would/ could/ should/might + have + verb (past participle) + extension (if needed)

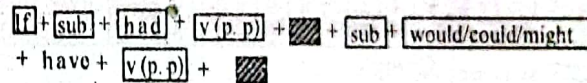
Third Conditional-এর বৈশিষ্ট্য :

- If-clause-টি যে কাজের কথা বলে তা অতীতে ঘটানো কথা ছিল, অর্থাৎ শর্তটি অতীত কালের।
- If-clause-এর শর্ত পূরণ হয়নি বলে সেটা এখন আর পূরণ হওয়া/করা সম্ভব নয়। Third Conditionals-এর sentence নিম্নলিখিতভাবে গঠিত হয় :

If-clause → If + sub + had + verb (Past Participle) + extension (if any)

Principal clause → Sub + could/would/should/might + have + verb (Past Participle) + extension (if any)

সংক্ষেপে :



শীর্ষক স্থানে অতিরিক্ত word (যদি থাকে) বসবে। যেমন :

- If I had been absent from the class, I would have not understood the next lesson.
- If you had neglected your studies, you would have failed in the exam.
- If you had come late, you could/would have missed the train.
- If Rina had come, they would have been happier.

### ☑ গুরুত্বপূর্ণ MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর

- If his friend had not helped him, Arif – it really difficult to complete the assignment.  
 Ⓐ would have to find      Ⓒ might have done  
 Ⓑ would have found      Ⓓ might not have done
- If you – the environmental damage that plastic bags cause, the cost difference – really negligible.  
 Ⓐ consider, will      Ⓒ will consider, is  
 Ⓑ would consider, will      Ⓓ consider, is
- Many people who live near nuclear plants are concerned. – go wrong, the impact on the surrounding area could be disastrous.  
 Ⓐ Something would      Ⓒ Something will  
 Ⓑ Should something      Ⓓ Does something





4. Which sentence contains a conditional?
  - Ⓐ She will go to the gym after work.
  - Ⓑ If it rains, we will have to cancel our plans.
  - Ⓒ He would have been there on time if he had left earlier.
  - Ⓓ The movie was so good that I want to watch it again.
5. When water – it turns into ice.
  - Ⓐ will freeze
  - Ⓑ freezes
  - Ⓒ would freeze
  - Ⓓ frozen
6. He ran fast lest he – miss the train.
  - Ⓐ can
  - Ⓑ should
  - Ⓒ could
  - Ⓓ has
7. Water boils – you heat it 100° C.
  - Ⓐ unless
  - Ⓑ until
  - Ⓒ if
  - Ⓓ although
8. If I had known you were coming –
  - Ⓐ would go to the station.
  - Ⓑ I had gone to the station.
  - Ⓒ I would have gone to the station.
  - Ⓓ I would be going to the station.
9. If a ruby is heated, it – temporarily loses its colour.
  - Ⓐ would
  - Ⓑ will
  - Ⓒ does
  - Ⓓ has
10. If he – a human being he would not have done this.
  - Ⓐ is
  - Ⓑ was
  - Ⓒ had been
  - Ⓓ were
11. Choose the correct alternative to correct the sentence : He – to see us if he had been able to do.
  - Ⓐ would come
  - Ⓑ would have come
  - Ⓒ may had come
  - Ⓓ would may come
12. Complete the sentence : If you had informed me before, I – you.
  - Ⓐ would met
  - Ⓑ will have met
  - Ⓒ would have met
  - Ⓓ would meet

## Tag Question

নিচের sentence-টি পড় :

You met Rana. [তুমি রানার সাথে দেখা করেছিলে।]

উপরের বাক্যটি একটি Statement বা Assertive sentence. বাক্যটি পাঠ করলে বোঝা যায় যে, বক্তা জানে যে, বাক্যের subject (you) Rana-এর সাথে দেখা করেছিল। কিন্তু যদি বলা হয়—

Did you meet Rana? [তুমি কি রানার সাথে দেখা করেছিলে?]

এখানে বক্তা বাক্যের subject (you)-কে প্রশ্ন করে জানতে চাচ্ছে যে, সে রানার সাথে দেখা করেছিল কি না। এটা একটা সাদা-মাটা প্রশ্ন। কিন্তু মাঝে মাঝে আমরা এভাবে সরাসরি প্রশ্ন না করে বিশেষ কায়দায় কোন কিছু জানতে চাই। উদাহরণস্বরূপ এখানে বলা যায় :

তুমি রানার সাথে দেখা করেছিলে, তাই না?

এটি একই সাথে একটি প্রশ্ন এবং অন্যদিকে বোঝা যাচ্ছে বক্তা বাক্যের কর্তার সাথে রানার দেখা করার বিষয়ে অনুমানের মাধ্যমে কিছুটা জানতে বা বুঝতে পাবছে। তাই সে এ ধরনের প্রশ্নের মাধ্যমে তার অনুমান বা ধারণা সত্য কি না তা যাচাই করতে চাচ্ছে। উপরের উদাহরণটিকে ইংরেজিতে অনুবাদ করলে আমরা পাই :

You met Rana, didn't you?

এখানে didn't you (= did you not)-এর অর্থ হলো 'তাই না'? এটিকে ইংরেজিতে Question Tag বলে।

### Definition :

'Question'-এর অর্থ হলো প্রশ্ন এবং 'Tag' শব্দটির অর্থ কোন কিছু সঙ্গে যোগানো বা জুড়ে দেওয়া। তাহলে Question Tag-এর অর্থ দাঁড়ায় 'প্রশ্ন জুড়ে দেওয়া'। ইংরেজিতে যেহেতু ছোটো প্রশ্নকে (mini questions) statement-এর শেষ প্রান্তে (.) দিয়ে জুড়ে বা লাগিয়ে (tag) দেওয়া হয়। কথ্য ইংরেজিতে (in spoken English) বক্তা যা বলে তা সত্য কি না কিংবা বক্তব্যের সাথে শ্রোতা একমত পোষণ করে কি না তা জানতে এ ধরনের ছোটো প্রশ্ন করা হয়। এ ছোট প্রশ্নগুলোকে ইংরেজিতে Tag question বলে।

### Formation of Tag Question

Structure-I : statement-টি affirmative হলে tag হবে negative-interrogative, তখন tag গঠিত হবে এভাবে :

Auxiliary verb + n't + Subject-এর pronoun form + প্রশ্নবোধক চিহ্ন (?)

বিভিন্ন tense এ tag গঠন :

Present Indefinite Tense-এর ক্ষেত্রে :

ain't I? (= am I not?)	don't I? (= do I not?)
aren't we? (= are we not?)	don't we? (= do we not?)
aren't you? (= are you not?)	don't you? (= do you not?)
aren't they? (= are they not?)	don't they? (= do they not?)
isn't he? (= is he not?)	doesn't he? (= does he not?)
isn't she? (= is she not?)	doesn't she? (= does she not?)

Note : ব্রাকেটের মধ্যে প্রদর্শিত ধরনে tag গঠিত হয় না; tag-এর negative verb সাধারণত contract form বা সংক্ষিপ্ত রূপের হয় :

Are you not? না বলে বলতে হবে aren't you? (আরনট ইউ?)

যেমন :

- (a) I am a student, ain't I?
- (b) We are happy, aren't we?
- (c) He is a farmer, isn't he?

Present Continuous Tense-এর ক্ষেত্রে : এখানে auxiliary verb হিসেবে যেটি ব্যবহৃত হবে, সেটিই tag-এ ব্যবহৃত হবে।

ain't I? (= am I not?)	aren't we? (= are we not?)
aren't you? (= are you not?)	isn't he? (= is he not?)
aren't they? (= are they not?)	Isn't she? (= is she not?)

যেমন :

- (a) I am going to school, ain't I?
- (b) We are helping the old man, aren't we?
- (c) You are catching fish, aren't you?

Present Perfect Tense-এর ক্ষেত্রে : এখানে auxiliary verb হিসেবে যেটি ব্যবহৃত হবে, সেটিই tag-এ ব্যবহৃত হবে।

haven't I? (= have I not?)	haven't we? (= have we not?)
haven't you? (= have you not?)	hasn't he? (= has he not?)
hasn't she? (= has she not?)	haven't they? (= have they not?)

যেমন :

- (a) We have done the work, haven't we?
- (b) You have mistaken, haven't you?
- (c) He has come today, hasn't he?



**Past Indefinite Tense-এর ক্ষেত্রে :**

didn't I? (= did I not?)	wasn't I? (= was I not?)
didn't we? (= did we not?)	weren't we? (= were we not?)
didn't you? (= did you not?)	weren't you? (= were you not?)
didn't he? (= did he not?)	wasn't he? (= was he not?)
didn't she? (= did she not?)	wasn't she? (= was she not?)
didn't they? (= did they not?)	weren't they? (= were they not?)

যেমন :

- I went there, didn't I? (আমি সেখানে গিয়েছিলাম, তাই না?)
- We were present in the meeting, weren't we? (আমরা সভায় উপস্থিত ছিলাম, তাই না?)
- You came here yesterday, didn't you? (তুমি গতকাল এখানে এসেছিলে, তাই না?)

**Future Indefinite tense-এর ক্ষেত্রে :** এখানে auxiliary verb হিসেবে যেটি ব্যবহৃত হবে, সেটিই tag-এ ব্যবহৃত হবে।

shan't I? (= shall I not?)	won't you? (= will you not?)
shan't we? (= shall we not?)	won't he? (= will he not?)
won't they? (= will they not?)	won't she? (= will she not?)

যেমন :

- We shall go to market, shan't we?
- You will come here tomorrow, won't you?
- The man will take an apple, won't he?

**Structure-2 :** Negative বা না-বোধক বাক্যের সাথে যে tag হুক হয় তা গঠন করতে এই sentence-এর verb-এর tense এবং subject-এর number অনুসারে auxiliary verb বসাতে হয় এবং পরে subject-এর পরিবর্তে তার pronoun বসাতে হয়। এক্ষেত্রে tag-এর অর্থ হচ্ছে 'তাই না?' বা 'নয় কি?'

Auxiliary verb + Pronoun + ? → Tag question

যেমন : does + she + ? → does she?

Negative sentence-এর বিভিন্ন tense-এ tag গঠন :

**Present Indefinite Tense-এর ক্ষেত্রে :**

am I?	do I?
are we?	do we?
are you?	do you?
is he?	does he?
is she?	does she?
are they?	do they?

**Present Continuous Tense-এর ক্ষেত্রে :** বাক্যে যে auxiliary verb-টি থাকে, সেটিই tag-এ ব্যবহৃত হবে।

am I?	are we?
are you?	are they?
is he?	is she?

**Present Perfect Tense-এর ক্ষেত্রে :**

have I?	have we?
have you?	have they?
has he?	has she?

**Past Indefinite Tense-এর ক্ষেত্রে :**

did I?	was I?
did we?	were we?
did you?	were you?
did he?	was he?
did she?	was she?
did they?	were they?

**Future Indefinite Tense-এর ক্ষেত্রে :**

shall I?	shall we?
will you?	will they?
will he?	will she?

যেমন :

- He does not read in class 9, does he?
- You are not intelligent, are you?
- He is not rich, is he?

**Structure-3 :** Statement-এ can, could, must, would ইত্যাদি থাকলে উক্ত verb-গুলোকেই tag-এ ব্যবহার করা হয়। যেমন :

- You can do it, can't you?
- You cannot do it, can you?
- Runa couldn't do the sum, could she?

**☑ গুরুত্বপূর্ণ MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর**

- They haven't visited the garden, —?  
 (a) are they (b) were they  
 (c) haven't they (d) have they
- It seems strange, — it really?  
 (a) isn't (b) doesn't (c) shouldn't (d) hasn't
- The universities have opened recently, —?  
 (a) aren't they (b) hasn't they  
 (c) haven't they (d) weren't they
- They have tried but failed, —?  
 (a) haven't they (b) aren't they  
 (c) don't they (d) didn't they
- For the boys, the task was quite easy, —?  
 (a) weren't they (b) didn't they  
 (c) wasn't it (d) isn't it
- The girl does the domestic chores, —?  
 (a) does she (b) doesn't she  
 (c) does she not (d) does not she
- The girl is fond of science stories, —?  
 (a) is she (b) isn't she  
 (c) is she not (d) is not she
- Which one of the following is a correct tag question?  
 (a) One lie begets hundred lies, does it?  
 (b) Telling lies is a great sin, isn't it?  
 (c) Men hardly believe a liar, do we?  
 (d) all of the above
- Let's sit under these trees, —?  
 (a) shall we (b) will we  
 (c) should we (d) can we
- We have got a lot on our hands, —?  
 (a) isn't it (b) have we  
 (c) have we not (d) haven't we

?

১. খ
২. খ
৩. গ
৪. ক
৫. গ
৬. খ
৭. খ
৮. খ
৯. ক
১০. গ



11. The spectator was a lady, —?  
 (a) isn't she (b) was she  
 (c) wasn't she (d) was she not
12. Man hardly believes a liar, —?  
 (a) does he (b) doesn't he  
 (c) are they (d) aren't they
13. Choose the correct tag question of the following sentence.  
 Let me see, the bus goes at ten past, —?  
 (a) doesn't it (b) shall we  
 (c) will you (d) don't we
14. He is a liar, —?  
 (a) does he (b) isn't he (c) is he (d) aren't he

### জাতীয় বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়ের ভর্তি পরীক্ষার প্রশ্নোত্তর দ্বিচর্চা

15. Choose the correct tag :  
 Ashraful played cricket, —? [N.U. (Sci.) I.]  
 (a) did he (b) didn't he  
 (c) does he (d) doesn't he
16. Ever body was present there, — What will be the correct tag question? [N.U. (Sci.) I.]  
 (a) wasn't it? (b) didn't they?  
 (c) weren't they? (d) wasn't he?
17. The appropriate tag for the end of the sentence, "He couldn't have forgotten the address, —" [N.U. (Sci.) 10-11]  
 (a) did he? (b) had he?  
 (c) not he? (d) could he?
18. You have two pets, —? [N.U. (Bus.) 11-12]  
 (a) do you (b) have you  
 (c) haven't you (d) will you
19. The teacher will help the poor student, —? [N.U. (Bus.) 10-11]  
 (a) won't he/she? (b) will he/she not?  
 (c) he/she'll (d) will no he/she?
20. They will be here at seven o'clock, —? [N.U. (Hum.) 12-13]  
 (a) will they not (b) will they  
 (c) aren't they (d) won't they
21. Pick up the right tag question. She knows you, —? [N.U. (Hum.) 11-12]  
 (a) hasn't she (b) haven't she  
 (c) don't you (d) doesn't she
22. He used to visit you regularly. Identify the correct tag question— [N.U. (Hum.) 10-11]  
 (a) wasn't he? (b) wouldn't he?  
 (c) didn't he? (d) won't he?
23. Choose the correct tag :  
 Ashraful played cricket, —? [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
 (a) did he (b) didn't he  
 (c) does he (d) doesn't he
24. Everybody was present there, — What will be the correct tag question? [N.U. (Sci.) 12-13]  
 (a) wasn't it? (b) didn't they?  
 (c) weren't they? (d) wasn't he?

25. The appropriate tag for the end of the sentence "He couldn't have forgotten the address, —" [N.U. (Sci.) 10-11]  
 (a) did he? (b) had he?  
 (c) not he? (d) could he?
26. You have two pets, —? [N.U. (Bus.) 11-12]  
 (a) do you (b) have you  
 (c) haven't you (d) will you
27. The teacher will help the poor student, —? [N.U. (Bus.) 10-11]  
 (a) won't he/she? (b) will he/she not?  
 (c) he/she'll (d) will no he/she?
28. They will be here at seven o'clock, —? [N.U. (Hum.) 12-13]  
 (a) will they not (b) will they  
 (c) aren't they (d) won't they
29. Pick up the right tag question. She knows you, —? [N.U. (Hum.) 11-12]  
 (a) hasn't she (b) haven't she  
 (c) don't you (d) doesn't she
30. He used to visit you regularly. Identify the correct tag question— [N.U. (Hum.) 10-11]  
 (a) wasn't he? (b) wouldn't he?  
 (c) didn't he? (d) won't he?

## Punctuation

যেসব সাংকেতিক চিহ্নের সাহায্যে এ নিয়মগুলো প্রকাশ করা হয়, এদেরকে Punctuation Marks (বিরাম চিহ্ন) বলে।

Punctuation is the art of dividing sentences by using stops to makes the meaning clear.

Punctuation Marks-এর যথাযথ ব্যবহার না জানলে বাক্যের অর্থ সঠিকভাবে বোঝানো যায় না এবং বাক্য স্রুতিমধুর হয় না। সেজন্য Punctuation Marks সম্বন্ধে সন্মত ধারণা থাকা বাঞ্ছনীয়।

নিচের ছকে ইংরেজিতে ব্যবহৃত Punctuation Marks তুলে দেয়া হলো :

ইংরেজি নাম	বাংলা নাম	সাংকেতিক চিহ্ন	বিবরণ
1. Full stop	দাড়ি বা পূর্ণচ্ছেদ	(.)	সাধারণত ১ সেকেন্ড
2. Semi-colon	অর্ধচ্ছেদ	;	Full stop এর অর্ধেক
3. Comma	পাদচ্ছেদ	,	Semi-colon এর অর্ধেক
4. Note of Interrogation	প্রশ্নবোধক চিহ্ন	?	সাধারণত ১ সেকেন্ড
5. Note of Exclamation	আশ্চর্যবোধক চিহ্ন	!	"
6. Colon	দুষ্টান্তচ্ছেদ	:	"
7. Colon Dash	দুষ্টান্তচ্ছেদ	:-	"
8. Dash	দীর্ঘ সংযোগ চিহ্ন	—	"
9. Inverted Comma	উদ্ধৃতি চিহ্ন	" "	সাধারণত ২ সেকেন্ড
10. Apostrophe	লোপ চিহ্ন	'	ধামতে হয় না
11. Hyphen	সংযোগ চিহ্ন	-	"
12. Asterisk	তারকা চিহ্ন	*	"



নিচে প্রদত্ত Punctuation Marks-এর ব্যবহারের নিয়ম উল্লেখ করা হলো।

## 1. Full stop (.)-পূর্ণচ্ছেদ বা পূর্ণ বিরাম চিহ্ন

(i) Assertive Sentence সমাপ্ত হলে Full stop বা পূর্ণ বিরাম চিহ্ন বসাতে হয়। যেমন :

- (a) She is a good girl. [সে ভালো মেয়ে।]  
(b) She does not quarrel with others. [সে (স্ত্রী) কারো সাথে ঝগড়া করে না।]

(ii) Imperative Sentence-এর শেষে Full stop বসে। যেমন :

- (a) Shut the door. [দরজাটি বন্ধ করো।]  
(b) Get out from my classroom. [ক্লাস থেকে বের হয়ে যাও।]

(iii) Optative Sentence-এর শেষে Full stop বসে। যেমন :

- (a) May you live long. [অনেক দিন বেঁচে থাকো।]  
(b) May you succeed in life. [জীবনে সফল হও।]

(iv) শব্দকে সংক্ষেপে প্রকাশ করার জন্যে Full stop ব্যবহার করা হয়। যেমন : B.A. (Bachelor of Arts), M.A. (Master of Arts), P.M. (Prime Minister)

(v) নামের প্রথম বর্ণ দ্বারা সংক্ষেপে নাম প্রকাশ হলে ব্যবহার করতে হয়। যেমন :

A. S. M. Sayem (Abu Sadat Mohummad Sayem),  
M.N. Alam (Muhammad Nurul Alam)

## 2. Comma (,)-স্বল্প বিরাম চিহ্ন

কোনো বাক্যে পড়ার সময় ভালো করে বাক্যটির অর্থ বোঝার জন্য কোনো কোনো জায়গায় খুব অল্প সময়ের জন্য থামতে হয়। যে জায়গায় অল্প সময়ের জন্য থামতে হয়, সেসকল জায়গায় Comma (,) বা স্বল্প বিরাম চিহ্ন ব্যবহার করা হয়।

Comma ব্যবহারের নিয়মসমূহ

(a) একই Parts of speech-এর দুই-এর বেশি শব্দ পর পর থাকলে প্রত্যেকটির পর Comma (,) বসবে। তবে শেষ শব্দটির পূর্বে and ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন :

He gave me a pen, a pencil and a book.  
Runa, Luna and Hasna are walking home.

(b) Case in Apposition-এর ক্ষেত্রে তার পূর্বে ও পরে Comma বসে। যেমন :

Alexander, the king of Macedonia, attacked India in 327 B. C.

(c) যদি কোনো বাক্য “and” দ্বারা যুক্ত হয়ে জোড়ায় জোড়ায় শব্দ ব্যবহৃত হয়, তবে জোড়ার মাঝখানে Comma বসাতে হয়। যেমন :

The girls dance and played, laughed and shouted.  
Love Hindus and Muslims, Buddhist and Christians.

(d) ‘Yes’-এবং ‘No’ এ দুটি শব্দের পর Comma বসে। যেমন :

Yes, I must go there.  
No, I shall not attend the meeting.  
Yes, he will come home tomorrow,  
No, she was not absent.

(e) সম্বোধন পদের পরে Comma (,) বসাতে হয়। তবে সম্বোধন পদটি যদি বাক্যের শেষে থাকে তাহলে তার পূর্বে Comma (,) বসাতে হয়। যেমন :

Boys, make no noise.  
Girls, listen to me.  
Don't be afraid, my son,

(f) দিন, মাস ও বছরের মাঝে Comma বসে। যেমন :

The annual sports of our school will be held on Saturday, January 10.

Muna was born on June 15, 1995.

(g) যদি একটি বাক্যের মাঝে তারিখ দেওয়া হয়, তবে আমরা

Comma দিয়ে বছরটাকে আলাদা করে ফেলি। যেমন :

Helal was born on January 21, 2005 in Jamalpur.

Hasan will reach Dhaka on May 8, 2012 in the afternoon.

(h) Yes, no বা well-এই শব্দগুলোকে সূচনাজ্ঞাপক শব্দ বলা হয়। যখন এগুলো দ্বারা বাক্য শুরু হয় তখন Comma ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন :

Well, I think it's going to rain today.

Yes, I think you're right.

## 3. Semi-colon (;) অর্ধচ্ছেদ চিহ্ন

Comma-এর চেয়ে একটু বেশি সময় থামার প্রয়োজন হলে কিংবা যদি দুটি বাক্যের ঘনিষ্ঠ সম্পর্ক থাকে, তাহলে Semi-colon (;) ব্যবহার করা হয়। যেমন :

The jackals howled; the dogs barked; the children screamed.

I love my country; I love my countrymen; I like to die for my country.

The members became excited; the meeting postponed; I left the place at once.

## 4. Colon (:) দৃষ্টান্তচ্ছেদ চিহ্ন

(a) একাধিক বাক্যকে Colon (:) দ্বারা পৃথক করা হয়। যেমন :

He says : Honesty is the best policy.

(b) উদাহরণসহ দেয়ার জন্য Colon ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন :

Examples of Proper Noun : Ali, Dhaka, Padma, etc.

(d) He bought some children's toys. [সে কিছু শিশুদের খেলনা কিনল।]

## 5. Note of Interrogation (?) -জিজ্ঞাসা বা প্রশ্নবোধক চিহ্ন

যদি কোনো বাক্যে কোনো প্রশ্ন করা বা জিজ্ঞাসা করা বোঝানো হয়, তাহলে সেই বাক্যের শেষে বাক্যে প্রশ্নবোধক বা জিজ্ঞাসা চিহ্ন ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন :

What do you want?

How are you?

Where do you go?

## 6. Note of Exclamation (!)-বিশ্ময়বোধক চিহ্ন

যদি কোনো বাক্যে মনের আবেগ, উচ্ছ্বাস, বিশ্ময় প্রভৃতি প্রকাশ পায়, তবে সেই বাক্যের শেষে এবং Interjection-এর পরে বিশ্ময়বোধক চিহ্ন ব্যবহার করা হয়। যেমন :

Alas! He is no more!

How wonderful the Tajmahal is!

What a nice bird it is!

## 7. Inverted Comma (“ ”) উদ্ধৃতি চিহ্ন

যদি বক্তার কথা অবিকল বা ছবল উদ্ধৃত করতে হয়, তাহলে

Inverted Comma (“ ”) ব্যবহার করা হয়। যেমন :

The teacher said, “The earth is round.”

The man said, “What time is it?”

He said, “I shall go to Cumilla tomorrow.”



## 8. Apostrophe ( ' ) অক্ষর শোপের চিহ্ন

- (a) কোনো শব্দের মাঝখানে letter যদি বাদ দেওয়া হলে তখন Apostrophe ( ' ) বসে। যেমন :  
I can't allow you to do it.  
Won't you go now?  
Don't tell a lie.
- (b) Possessive Case (সম্বন্ধ পদ) গঠন করার সময় Apostrophe ( ' ) বসাতে হয়। যেমন :  
Dr Rob's Chamber. A cat's paw. A lion's den.

## 9. Hyphen ( - ) সংযোজক চিহ্ন

- (a) দুই বা দুয়ের বেশি শব্দকে সংযুক্ত করতে হলে Hyphen ( - ) ব্যবহার করতে হয়। যেমন :  
Motor-car. Mother-in-law. One-and-two pence.
- (b) শব্দাংশ বা আলাদা শব্দ যুক্ত করার জন্য Hyphen ( - ) ব্যবহার করতে হয়। যেমন :  
I love home-made cakes.  
Her hand-writing is excellent.  
Kite-flying is one kind of hobby.  
We'll go to Chattogram by the inter-city train.
- (c) আমাদের একটি লাইন শেষে শব্দ আলাদা করতেও Hyphen ব্যবহার করতে হয়। যেমন :  
Kajal was writing a story about a hand-some person.  
Babul has already taken the vocabu-lary test.  
After he repaired the clock, Karim had to re-adjust the time.
- (d) ইংরেজিতে একুশ থেকে নিরানব্বই-এর মধ্যে জটিল সংখ্যা আলাদা করার জন্য আমরা Hyphen ব্যবহার করতে হয়। যেমন :  
There are twenty-one classrooms in our school.  
February comprises of twenty-eight days

## 10. Dash-এর ব্যবহার

- (i) Sentence-এর শেষে কোনো শব্দের ওপর emphasis (জোর) প্রদানে অথবা apposition-এর কারণে:  
(a) We want to mention one man who is really honest— Mr Khan.  
(b) The rich and the poor— all were present there.
- (ii) বক্তব্যকে অন্যদিকে মোড় দেয়ার জন্য :  
(a) If you could only tell me— but that is a different matter.  
(b) If my husband were alive— but why lament the past?
- (iii) ব্যাখ্যা ইত্যাদি দ্বারা বক্তব্যকে সম্পূর্ণ করার জন্য :  
(a) All workers, peasants and common people— welcomed the decision.  
(b) Men, money, friends— everything is lost.  
(c) Friends, companions, relatives— all deserted him.
- (iv) Exclamation বা Words in Apposition নির্দেশ করতে Dash ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন :  
I lost everything — time, energy and money.
- (v) Parenthesis বোঝাতে Dash ব্যবহৃত হয়। যেমন :  
I am—to be sincere—tired of this life.

## ☑ গুরুত্বপূর্ণ MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর

- Identify the sentence with correct punctuation marks.  
 (ক) "Yes" Jim said to Della, "I'll be home by ten."  
 (খ) "Yes" Jim said to Della, I'll be home by ten."  
 (গ) "Yes" Jim said to Della, I'll be home by ten."  
 (ঘ) "Yes." Jim said to Della, "I'll be home by ten."
- Choose the sentence with the correct punctuation.  
 (ক) My aunt who lives in Sylhet, is a doctor.  
 (খ) My aunt, who lives in Sylhet, is a doctor.  
 (গ) My aunt, who lives in Sylhet is a doctor.  
 (ঘ) My aunt who lives in Sylhet is a doctor.
- Choose the correctly punctuated sentence:  
 (ক) Your sagacity, is a fraud like everything else.  
 (খ) Your sagacity is a fraud, like everything else.  
 (গ) Your sagacity, is, a fraud, like everything else.  
 (ঘ) Your sagacity, is a fraud, like, everything else.
- Choose the sentence which has been punctuated correctly:  
 (ক) An engagement is not a marriage a family quarrel is not a broken home.  
 (খ) An engagement is not a marriage: a family quarrel is not a broken home.  
 (গ) An engagement is not a marriage; a family quarrel is not a broken home.  
 (ঘ) An engagement is not a marriage, a family quarrel is not a broken home.
- Select the correctly punctuated sentence.  
 (ক) You may, of course, speak to us anytime, you wish.  
 (খ) You may, of course, speak to us anytime you wish.  
 (গ) You may, of course, speak to us anytime you wish.  
 (ঘ) You may of course, speak to us anytime you wish.
- Select the correctly punctuated sentence.  
 (ক) You said, you could play, didn't you?  
 (খ) You said you could play, didnt you?  
 (গ) You said you could play, didn't you?  
 (ঘ) You said you could play; didn't you?
- Select the correctly punctuated sentence.  
 (ক) That tall man, Pauls granddad, is this month's winner.  
 (খ) That tall man, Paul's granddad, is this months winner.  
 (গ) That tall man Paul's granddad, is this month's winner.  
 (ঘ) That tall man, Paul's granddad, is this month's winner.
- Select the correctly punctuated sentence.  
 (ক) I can't see Tim's car, there must have been an accident.  
 (খ) I cant see Tim's car; there must have been an accident.  
 (গ) I can't see Tim's car there must have been an accident.  
 (ঘ) I can't see Tim's car; there must have been an accident.
- Which of the following sentences is correct?  
 (ক) People, who talk loudly on their cell phones in crowded trains, show little respect for other passengers.  
 (খ) People, who talk loudly on their cell phone in crowded trains, show little respect for other passengers.  
 (গ) People who talk loudly on their cell phones in crowded trains show little respect for other passengers.  
 (ঘ) People, who talk loudly, on their cell phones in crowded trains show little respect for other passengers.



10. The sentence with correct punctuations is—

- Ⓐ Rajib, my student, is on leave today.  
 Ⓑ Rajib my student, is on leave today.  
 Ⓒ Rajib my student is on leave today.  
 Ⓓ Rajib, my student is on leave, today.  
 Ⓔ Rajib my student is on leave, today.

11. Choose the correct punctuation—

- Ⓐ Maria my student, is on leave today.  
 Ⓑ Maria, my student is on leave today.  
 Ⓒ Maria, my student, is on leave today.  
 Ⓓ Maria my student is on leave today.

12. The apostrophe (') is placed correctly in—

- Ⓐ My parent's home is in one of the town's posh area.  
 Ⓑ My parents' home is in one of the town's posh areas.  
 Ⓒ My parent's home is in one of the towns' posh areas.  
 Ⓓ My parents home is in one of the town's posh areas.

## Correct Spelling

1. The correct spelling is—

- Ⓐ Assignment Ⓑ Assignement  
 Ⓒ Assigment Ⓓ Assignmment

2. Choose the correct spelling—

- Ⓐ Achievemant Ⓑ Acheivment  
 Ⓒ Achievement Ⓓ Achevement

3. Choose the correctly spelt word—

- Ⓐ Buro Ⓑ Beaurο  
 Ⓒ Bureau Ⓓ Burough

4. Which spelling is correct?

- Ⓐ Secreteriate Ⓑ Secretariate  
 Ⓒ Secretariat Ⓓ Secretariat

5. Choose the word with correct spelling :

- Ⓐ ricieve Ⓑ receve  
 Ⓒ receive Ⓓ recieve

6. Which one is the correct spelling?

- Ⓐ iresistble Ⓑ iresistable  
 Ⓒ irresistibile Ⓓ irresistible

7. Which one is the correct spelling?

- Ⓐ Supercede Ⓑ superscede  
 Ⓒ superceed Ⓓ supersede

8. The correct spelling is—

- Ⓐ Beaurοcrat Ⓑ Burocrat  
 Ⓒ Bureaucrat Ⓓ Buroucra

9. Choose the correct spelling :

- Ⓐ ascertain Ⓑ assertain  
 Ⓒ asertain Ⓓ asartain

10. Choose the correct spelling

- Ⓐ Definetion Ⓑ Difination  
 Ⓒ Definition Ⓓ Definatsion

11. কোন বানানটি শুদ্ধ?

- Ⓐ Parsonnel Ⓑ Personel  
 Ⓒ Personnel Ⓓ Personale

12. কোন বানানটি শুদ্ধ?

- Ⓐ Occation Ⓑ Occassion  
 Ⓒ Occasion Ⓓ Occasion

13. কোন বানানটি শুদ্ধ?

- Ⓐ Grievance Ⓑ grievance  
 Ⓒ Grivence Ⓓ Greivance

14. কোন বানানটি শুদ্ধ?

- Ⓐ Relevnt Ⓑ Relivant  
 Ⓒ Relevant Ⓓ Ralevant

15. কোন বানানটি শুদ্ধ?

- Ⓐ Parelel Ⓑ Parallel Ⓒ Parnlell Ⓓ Perael

16. কোন বানানটি শুদ্ধ?

- Ⓐ Remittance Ⓑ Remmitence  
 Ⓒ Remittence Ⓓ Remettance

17. The correct spelling is—

- Ⓐ Humurious Ⓑ Humorous  
 Ⓒ Humorous Ⓓ Humourius

18. Which one is correctly spelt?

- Ⓐ Dirohea Ⓑ Dirrohea  
 Ⓒ Dirrhoea Ⓓ Diarrhoea

19. Choose the word correctly spelt.

- Ⓐ Soverignty Ⓑ Sovereignty  
 Ⓒ Sovereignity Ⓓ Soverinty

20. Which one is correct?

- Ⓐ Descipline Ⓑ Comittee  
 Ⓒ Resturant Ⓓ Lieutenant

21. কোনটি শুদ্ধ বানান?

- Ⓐ bouquet Ⓑ bouquet  
 Ⓒ bouquette Ⓓ boquet

22. Choose the correct spelled word.

- Ⓐ Suname Ⓑ Sunamee  
 Ⓒ Tsunami Ⓓ Suami

23. Choose the correctly spelt word—

- Ⓐ accelerate Ⓑ accilerate  
 Ⓒ accelerrate Ⓓ accilarate

24. Which of the following words is wrong in spelling?

- Ⓐ Pneumonia Ⓑ Dyspepsia  
 Ⓒ Diarrhoea Ⓓ Chalera

25. কোন বানানটি শুদ্ধ?

- Ⓐ Decentry Ⓑ Dysentery  
 Ⓒ Disentery Ⓓ Dysentry

26. কোনটি শুদ্ধ বানান?

- Ⓐ Catastrophe Ⓑ Cetastrophe  
 Ⓒ Catarstrofee Ⓓ Catastrophee

27. The correct spelling is—

- Ⓐ Exaggarate Ⓑ Exegeret  
 Ⓒ Exagerate Ⓓ Exaggerate

28. Choose the correct spelling—

- Ⓐ Secretariate Ⓑ Secretariat  
 Ⓒ Secretariete Ⓓ Secreatariat

29. কোনটি শুদ্ধ বানান?

- Ⓐ MISIONARY Ⓑ MISSIONARY  
 Ⓒ MISIONERY Ⓓ MISSONERY

30. কোনটি শুদ্ধ বানান?

- Ⓐ HETROGENUS Ⓑ HETROGENEOUS  
 Ⓒ HETEROGENUS Ⓓ HETEROGENEOUS

31. কোনটি শুদ্ধ বানান?

- Ⓐ SURVEILANCE Ⓑ SARVEILANCE  
 Ⓒ SURVEILLANCE Ⓓ SURVEILLANCE

32. কোন বানানটি শুদ্ধ?

- Ⓐ ENCICLOPEDIA Ⓑ ENCYCLOPAEDIA  
 Ⓒ ENCICLOPEADIA Ⓓ ENCYCLOPEDIA

?

10. ক

11. গ

12. খ

1. ক

2. গ

3. গ

4. খ

5. গ

6. গ

7. খ

8. গ

9. ক

10. গ

11. গ

12. খ

13. ক

14. গ

15. খ

16. ক

17. গ

18. খ

19. খ

20. খ

21. খ

22. গ

23. ক

24. খ

25. খ

26. ক

27. খ

28. খ

29. খ

30. খ

31. গ

32. খ



33. কোন বানানটি শুদ্ধ?

- ক) Embarrasment      খ) Embarrassment  
গ) Embarasment      ঘ) Embarassment

34. কোনটি শুদ্ধ বানান?

- ক) CONQUERER      খ) CONQUEROR  
গ) CONQUARER      ঘ) CONQARAR

35. কোনটি শুদ্ধ বানান?

- ক) INKANDESCENT      খ) INCANDECENT  
গ) INCANDISCENT      ঘ) INCANDESCENT

36. কোন বানানটি শুদ্ধ?

- ক) CONOISSEUR      খ) CONNOISEUR  
গ) CONNOISSEUR      ঘ) CONNOISSER

37. Choose the correct spelling :

- ক) Sabotage      খ) Sabatage  
গ) Salabatage      ঘ) Sabotaze

38. Which one is the correct spelling?

- ক) Jewelery      খ) Jewellry  
গ) Jewellery      ঘ) Jewlry

39. কোনটি শুদ্ধ বানান?

- ক) addultration      খ) Adultration  
গ) Addulteration      ঘ) Adulteration

40. কোনটি শুদ্ধ বানান?

- ক) Commission      খ) Commision  
গ) Comission      ঘ) Comision

41. কোনটি শুদ্ধ বানান?

- ক) Colaboration      খ) Collaberation  
গ) Colaberation      ঘ) Collaboration

42. কোন বানানটি শুদ্ধ?

- ক) Acquisence      খ) Acquissence  
গ) Acquiescence      ঘ) Aquicence

43. কোন বানানটি শুদ্ধ?

- ক) Accesible      খ) Accessible  
গ) Accesible      ঘ) Accissable

44. কোনটি শুদ্ধ বানান?

- ক) Exilaration      খ) Exilaretion  
গ) Exhilaration      ঘ) Exhilaration

45. কোনটি শুদ্ধ বানান?

- ক) Mispell      খ) Misspell  
গ) Mispel      ঘ) Mispel

46. কোনটি শুদ্ধ বানান?

- ক) Mustach      খ) Moustach  
গ) Moustache      ঘ) Mustache

47. কোনটি শুদ্ধ বানান?

- ক) Acclamation      খ) Aclamation  
গ) Aclaimation      ঘ) Acclaimation

48. কোনটি শুদ্ধ বানান?

- ক) Humourous      খ) Humourious  
গ) Humorous      ঘ) Humorous

49. কোনটি শুদ্ধ বানান?

- ক) Brochur      খ) Brochure  
গ) Broshur      ঘ) Broshure

## জাতীয় বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়ের ভর্তি পরীক্ষার প্রস্তুতিমূলক সহায়িকা

50. Identify the misspelled word :

- ক) supercede      খ) dessert  
গ) conceive      ঘ) questionnaire

51. Which of the following is correctly spelt?

- ক) Spontaneus      খ) Spontenious  
গ) Spontaneous      ঘ) Spontanaus

52. Choose the correct spelling from the following :

- ক) Repitition      খ) Repeation  
গ) Repeation      ঘ) Repetition

## Correction

### গুরুত্বপূর্ণ MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর

1. Choose the correct sentence :-

- ক) She felt humiliated at her own lack of insight.  
খ) She feel humiliated at her own lack of insight.  
গ) She feels humiliated at her own lack of insight.  
ঘ) She feels humiliating at her own lack of insight.

2. Find the correct sentence-

- ক) How long have you been here for?  
খ) I have know him for the beginning of the year.  
গ) They have known each other since six months.  
ঘ) This is the worst tsunami since ten years.

3. Find the correct sentence-

- ক) No sooner had the police seen the thief than they started chasing him.  
খ) No sooner had the police seen the thief than they started chasing him.  
গ) No sooner did the police seen the thief than they started chasing him.  
ঘ) No sooner the police had seen the thief than they started chasing him.

4. Choose the correct sentence :

- ক) I am committed to pursuing a career in management.  
খ) I am committed in pursuing a career in management.  
গ) I am committed for pursuing a career in management.  
ঘ) I am committed against pursuing a career in management.

5. Choose the correct sentence :

- ক) He is neither a meritorious student or a good cricketer.  
খ) He is neither a meritorious student not a good cricketer.  
গ) He is neither a meritorious student nor a good cricketer.  
ঘ) He is neither a meritorious student never a good cricketer.

6. Choose the correct sentence :

- ক) The two first services are free, while the third costing BDT 500.  
খ) The first two services are free, when the third costs BDT 500.  
গ) The first two services are free, while the third costs BDT 500.  
ঘ) The first two services are free, while the third costing BDT 500.

7. Find out the correct sentence.

- ক) The event has not been properly reporting.  
খ) The event has not been proper reported.  
গ) The event has not been properly reported.  
ঘ) The event did not report properly.



8. Choose the correct sentence.

- Ⓐ Being in haste, the door was left.
- Ⓑ Being in haste, the door was left open.
- Ⓒ Being in haste, she left the door open.
- Ⓓ Being in haste, the door was open.

Which one is a correct sentence?

- Ⓐ I am looking forward to receive her.
- Ⓑ I am looking forward to have received her.
- Ⓒ I am looking for receive her.
- Ⓓ I am looking forward to receiving her.

10. Choose the correct answer :

- Ⓐ A few number of students were present.
- Ⓑ A few number of students was present.
- Ⓒ A few number of student were present.
- Ⓓ A small number of students were present.

11. Metro rail is one of the greatest achievements of Bangladesh. Find out the correct sentence.

- Ⓐ Metro rail is a very great achievement of Bangladesh.
- Ⓑ Very few achievements of Bangladesh are as great as Metro rail.
- Ⓒ Metro rail is greater than any other achievement of Bangladesh.
- Ⓓ Not other achievement of Bangladesh is as great as Metro rail.

12. Which one is correct?

- Ⓐ There is no place for doubt in it.
- Ⓑ There is no space for doubt in it.
- Ⓒ There is no room for doubt in it.
- Ⓓ There is no area to doubt in it.

13. Choose the correct sentence :

- Ⓐ I know what does he want?
- Ⓑ I know what does he wants?
- Ⓒ I know what does he want.
- Ⓓ I know what he wants.

14. Which one is the correct sentence?

- Ⓐ He is comparatively better today.
- Ⓑ He is good today than before.
- Ⓒ He is better today.
- Ⓓ He is best today than yesterday.

15. Choose the correct answer :

- Ⓐ He gave me good-bye.
- Ⓑ He bade me good-bye.
- Ⓒ He told me good-bye.
- Ⓓ He wished me good-bye.

16. Which one below is a correct sentence?

- Ⓐ They have seen me yesterday.
- Ⓑ I like his child like simplicity.
- Ⓒ It is I who is to blame.
- Ⓓ The girl resembles to her mother.

17. Choose the correct sentence :

- Ⓐ I have many works to perform.
- Ⓑ I have many work to perform.
- Ⓒ I have much works to perform.
- Ⓓ I have much work to perform.

18. Choose the correct sentence :

- Ⓐ A few of the three boys got a prize.
- Ⓑ Each of the three boys got a prize.
- Ⓒ Every of the three boys got a prize.
- Ⓓ All of the three boys got a prize.

19. Which one is the correct sentence?

- Ⓐ Every students are present today.
- Ⓑ Ten kilometres are too far to walk.
- Ⓒ Two-third of the students got degrees.
- Ⓓ All the information is correct.

20. Which is the correct sentence?

- Ⓐ I shall avail the opportunity.
- Ⓑ I shall avail of the opportunity.
- Ⓒ I shall avail for the opportunity.
- Ⓓ I shall avail myself of the opportunity.

21. Which is the correct sentence?

- Ⓐ Each boy and each girl have a pen.
- Ⓑ Each boy and each girl are having a pen.
- Ⓒ Each boy and each girl has a pen.
- Ⓓ Each boy and each girl were having a pen.

22. Find out the correct sentence :

- Ⓐ He insisted on my going to cinema.
- Ⓑ He insisted me to go to cinema.
- Ⓒ He insisted in my going to cinema.
- Ⓓ He insisted for my going to cinema.

23. Choose the correct sentence :

- Ⓐ If he works hard, he succeeds.
- Ⓑ If he works hard, he will succeed.
- Ⓒ If he would works hard, he succeeded.
- Ⓓ If he worked hard, he succeeded.

24. Choose the correct sentence :

- Ⓐ He lives here for five months.
- Ⓑ He is living here for five months.
- Ⓒ He has been living here for five months.
- Ⓓ He lived here for five months.

25. Choose the correct sentence :

- Ⓐ No sooner had I came than he went away.
- Ⓑ No sooner I come than he went away.
- Ⓒ No sooner had I come then he went away.
- Ⓓ No sooner had I come than he went away.

26. Choose the correct sentence :

- Ⓐ One of the most beautiful girls has come.
- Ⓑ One of the most beautiful girl has come.
- Ⓒ One of the most beautiful girls have come.
- Ⓓ One of the most beautiful girl are come.

27. Choose the correct sentence :

- Ⓐ I have been lived here since five years.
- Ⓑ I am living here for five years.
- Ⓒ I have been living here for five years.
- Ⓓ I live here for five years.

28. Choose the correct sentence :

- Ⓐ He is confident to get a scholarship.
- Ⓑ He is confident of getting a scholarship.
- Ⓒ He is confident in getting a scholarship.
- Ⓓ He is confident at getting a scholarship.

29. Which one is the correct sentence?

- Ⓐ I am more senior to Rahim.
- Ⓑ I am senior than Rahim.
- Ⓒ I am senior to Rahim.
- Ⓓ I am more senior than Rahim.

2

8. গ

9. ঘ

10. ব

11. খ

12. গ

13. ঘ

14. গ

15. ঘ

16. ব

17. ঘ

18. খ

19. ঘ

20. ঘ

21. গ

22. ক

23. খ

24. গ

25. ঘ

26. ক

27. গ

28. খ

29. গ



30. Choose the correct sentence :  
 Ⓐ We should inform the police of the theft.  
 Ⓑ We must inform the theft of the police.  
 Ⓒ We must inform the police for the theft.  
 Ⓓ We should inform the police by the theft.
31. Choose the correct sentence :  
 Ⓐ He is temper. Ⓑ He is in tempers.  
 Ⓒ He is in a temper. Ⓓ He is in the temper.
32. Choose the correct sentence :  
 Ⓐ I finished my duty, amn't I?  
 Ⓑ I finished my duty, did I?  
 Ⓒ I finished my duty, didn't I?  
 Ⓓ I finished my duty, don't I?
33. Identify the correct sentence from the options :  
 Ⓐ She prefers dancing more than singing.  
 Ⓑ She prefers to dance than to sing.  
 Ⓒ She prefers dancing to singing.  
 Ⓓ She prefers dance to sing.
34. Choose the correct sentence.  
 Ⓐ You, he and I am guilty.  
 Ⓑ You, he and I are guilty.  
 Ⓒ I, you and he are guilty.  
 Ⓓ He, I and you are guilty.
35. Identify the correct sentence —  
 Ⓐ He is better and superior than me.  
 Ⓑ He is better than and superior to me.  
 Ⓒ He is better and superior to me.  
 Ⓓ He is superior than and better to me.
36. Identify the correct sentence —  
 Ⓐ She had faith on and hopes for the future.  
 Ⓑ She had faith and hopes for the future.  
 Ⓒ She had faith and hopes in the future.  
 Ⓓ She had faith and hopes in future.
37. Choose the correct sentence—  
 Ⓐ It rained last night. Ⓑ It rains last night.  
 Ⓒ It will rain last night. Ⓓ It rain last night.
38. Choose the correct sentence :  
 Ⓐ He had been hanged for murder.  
 Ⓑ He has been hunged for murder.  
 Ⓒ He was hanged for murder.  
 Ⓓ He was hunged for murder.
39. Choose the correct answer —  
 Ⓐ I will avail myself of the opportunity.  
 Ⓑ I shall avail of the opportunity.  
 Ⓒ I will avail myself with the opportunity.  
 Ⓓ I shall avail myself of the opportunity.
40. কোন একটি উদ্ভা?  
 Ⓐ I have read a poetry.  
 Ⓑ I have read a piece of poetry.  
 Ⓒ I saw his pulse.  
 Ⓓ The man took his birth in 1968.

41. Choose the correct sentence.  
 Ⓐ He gave the examination.  
 Ⓑ He appeared at the examination.  
 Ⓒ He went for examination.  
 Ⓓ He passed at the examination.
42. নিচের কোন একটি উদ্ভা/Which one is a correct sentence?  
 Ⓐ I saw his pulse.  
 Ⓑ I examined his pulse.  
 Ⓒ I found his pulse.  
 Ⓓ I felt his pulse.
43. Choose the correct sentence.  
 Ⓐ Go to fetch some water for me.  
 Ⓑ Go and fetch some water for me.  
 Ⓒ Fetch and bring some water for me.  
 Ⓓ Fetch some water for me.
44. What is the correct sentence?  
 Ⓐ The reason of my silence is due to my illness.  
 Ⓑ My silence is due to my illness.  
 Ⓒ The reason of my silence a due to my illness.  
 Ⓓ My silence is due the my illness.

### জাতীয় বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়ের তত্ত্বি পরীক্ষার প্রস্তুতিমূলক সহচরিকা

45. Choose the correct one :  
 Ⓐ I don't know who is he? Ⓑ I don't know who was he?  
 Ⓒ I don't know who he is? Ⓓ I don't know whom is he?
46. Choose the correct one :  
 Ⓐ I'll have you do this. Ⓑ I'll have you done this.  
 Ⓒ I'll have you doing this. Ⓓ I'll have you does this.
47. Choose the correct sentence :  
 Ⓐ Who do the book belong to?  
 Ⓑ Who belongs to the book?  
 Ⓒ Who does the book belong to?  
 Ⓓ To whom does the book belong to?
48. Choose the correct sentence from the following :  
 Ⓐ Where you think this story took place?  
 Ⓑ Where did you think did this story take place?  
 Ⓒ Where do you think this story took place?  
 Ⓓ Where do you think this story take place.
49. Which of the following sentence is correct?  
 Ⓐ He was hung for murder.  
 Ⓑ He was hanged for murder.  
 Ⓒ He was hunged for murder.  
 Ⓓ He had been hung for murder.
50. Which of the following sentences is correct?  
 Ⓐ Where did he bear? Ⓑ Where was he born?  
 Ⓒ Where did he born? Ⓓ Where has he born?
51. The correct sentence is—  
 Ⓐ He wears glasses. Ⓑ He wears a glass.  
 Ⓒ He wears glass. Ⓓ He wears a glasses.
52. Choose the correct sentence.  
 Ⓐ I feel more good today.  
 Ⓑ I feel better today.  
 Ⓒ I feel comparatively better today.  
 Ⓓ I feel more better today.



53. Choose the correct sentence— [N.U. (Sci.) 10-11]  
 Ⓐ Only four percentage of the prisoners are women.  
 Ⓑ Only four percent of the prisoners are women.  
 Ⓒ Only women are the four percent prisoners.  
 Ⓓ Only the prisoners are four percent women.
54. Which sentence is correct? [N.U. (Sci.) 08-09]  
 Ⓐ We'll never see them again.  
 Ⓑ Never we'll see them again.  
 Ⓒ We'll see them never again.  
 Ⓓ We'll see never them again.
55. Which one is the correct sentence? [N.U. (Sci.) 07-08]  
 Ⓐ The man was tall who stole my bag.  
 Ⓑ The man stole my bag who is tall.  
 Ⓒ The man stole my bag who was tall.  
 Ⓓ The man who stole my bag was tall.
56. Choose the correct sentence : [N.U. (Sci.) 07-08]  
 Ⓐ Catherine gave her examination.  
 Ⓑ Catherine has given her examination.  
 Ⓒ Her examination was given by herself.  
 Ⓓ Catherine took her examination.
57. Choose the correct sentence in the following : [N.U. (Sci.) 07-08]  
 Ⓐ Men usually want to have their own ways.  
 Ⓑ Men usually want to have their own way.  
 Ⓒ Men usually wants to have their own ways.  
 Ⓓ Men usually want to have his own ways.
58. Which one is the correct sentence? [N.U. (Sci.) 06-07]  
 Ⓐ Rafiq as well as his parents are going to the village home tomorrow.  
 Ⓑ Rafiq as well as his parents is going to the village home tomorrow.  
 Ⓒ His parents as well as Rafiq is going to the village home tomorrow.  
 Ⓓ His parents and Rafiq is going to the village home tomorrow.
59. Choose the correct sentence in the following — [N.U. (Sci.) 06-07]  
 Ⓐ Rita returned the shirt to the supermarket that was spoiled.  
 Ⓑ Rita returned that shirt spoiled by the supermarket to the.  
 Ⓒ Rita returned the shirt that was spoiled to the supermarket.  
 Ⓓ Rita returned the spoiled supermarket to the shirt.
60. Choose the correct sentence : [N.U. (Sci.) 05-06]  
 Ⓐ There are some milks in the fridge.  
 Ⓑ There is some milk in the fridge.  
 Ⓒ There are little milks in the fridge.  
 Ⓓ There are many milks in the fridge.
61. Which one is correct? [N.U. (Sci.) 03-04]  
 Ⓐ The miles is too far to walk.  
 Ⓑ The miles are too far to walk.  
 Ⓒ The mile is too far to walk.  
 Ⓓ The miles have too far to walk.
62. Choose the correct sentence : [N.U. (Sci.) 03-04]  
 Ⓐ How long are you wearing glasses?  
 Ⓑ How long do you wear glasses?  
 Ⓒ How long are you wear glasses?  
 Ⓓ How long have you been wearing glasses?
63. Ⓐ A tree sheds it's leaves in autumn.  
 Ⓑ A tree sheds its leaves in autumn.  
 Ⓒ A tree shed its leaves in autumn.  
 Ⓓ A tree shedding its' leaves in autumn.

64. Choose the correct sentence. [N.U. (Sci.) 02-03]  
 Ⓐ I have many works to do.  
 Ⓑ I have many work to do.  
 Ⓒ I have a lot of work to do.  
 Ⓓ I have great deal works to do.
65. Choose the correct sentence. [N.U. (Sci.) 01-02]  
 Ⓐ There isn't any books on the table.  
 Ⓑ There is no books on the table.  
 Ⓒ There aren't any books on the table.  
 Ⓓ There is no books on the table.
66. Choose the correct sentence. [N.U. (Sci.) 01-02]  
 Ⓐ He has been suffering with fever for two days.  
 Ⓑ He has been suffering from fever for two days.  
 Ⓒ He has been suffering in fever for two days.  
 Ⓓ He has been suffering on fever for two days.
67. Choose the correct sentence : [N.U. (Bus.) 13-14]  
 Ⓐ If I had a camera, I would have taken some photographs.  
 Ⓑ If I had a camera, I would taken some photographs.  
 Ⓒ If I had a camera, I would take some photographs.  
 Ⓓ If I had a camera, I took some photographs.
68. Which of the following is not a correct sentence? [N.U. (Bus.) 13-14]  
 Ⓐ He insists that he go there.  
 Ⓑ The government is going to bring a change.  
 Ⓒ The farmers are poor.  
 Ⓓ The book is worth-reading.
69. Which sentence is correct? [N.U. (Bus.) 10-11]  
 Ⓐ Rifat as well as his friends are participation in the programme.  
 Ⓑ Rifat and his friends is participating in the programme.  
 Ⓒ Rifat and his friend is participation in the programme.  
 Ⓓ Rifat as well as his friends is participating in the programme.
70. Which sentence is correct? [N.U. (Bus.) 10-11]  
 Ⓐ I don't understand what is the person talking to.  
 Ⓑ I don't understand what the person is talking to.  
 Ⓒ I don't understand what is the person talking about.  
 Ⓓ I don't understand what the person is talking about.
71. Which one is correct? [N.U. (Bus.) 09-10]  
 Ⓐ The lady died of cancer  
 Ⓑ The lady died from cancer  
 Ⓒ The lady died to cancer  
 Ⓓ The lady died at cancer
72. Choose the correct sentence : [N.U. (Hum.) 14-15]  
 Ⓐ I will rather die than beg.  
 Ⓑ I would rather die than beg.  
 Ⓒ I would die than beg.  
 Ⓓ I would rather die than begging.
73. Which of the following is incorrect? [N.U. (Hum.) 13-14]  
 Ⓐ We haven't got enough milk.  
 Ⓑ I did not study enough her.  
 Ⓒ Is your coffee hot enough?  
 Ⓓ She did not have enough interest.
74. Choose the correct sentence from the following : [N.U. (Hum.) 12-13]  
 Ⓐ It are the students who have decorated the room.  
 Ⓑ It is the students who has decorated the room.  
 Ⓒ It is the students who have decorated the room.  
 Ⓓ It are the students who has decorated the room.



75. Which of the following is correct? [N.U. (Hum.) 12-13]
- Ⓐ He receives the letter when I met him.  
 Ⓑ He has received the letter when I met him.  
 Ⓒ He had received the letter before I met him.  
 Ⓓ He had received the letter when I have met him.
76. Choose the correct sentence : [N.U. (Hum.) 11-12]
- Ⓐ She has difficulty to walk.  
 Ⓑ She has difficulty with walk.  
 Ⓒ She has difficulty in walking.  
 Ⓓ She has difficulty for walking.
77. Choose the correct sentence— [N.U. (Hum.) 10-11]
- Ⓐ Having arrived late for practice, a written excuse was needed.  
 Ⓑ Having arrived late for practice, the team captain needed a written excuse.  
 Ⓒ Having arrived late for practice, need the excuse the captain.  
 Ⓓ Having arrived later for practice, an application was needed.
78. Which one is the correct sentence? [N.U. (Hum.) 10-11]
- Ⓐ I bought two soaps yesterday.  
 Ⓑ I bought two bars of soap yesterday.  
 Ⓒ I have bought two soaps yesterday.  
 Ⓓ I had bought two bars of soap yesterday.
79. Which of the sentences is correct? [N.U. (Hum.) 10-11]
- Ⓐ Would you mind to closed the door?  
 Ⓑ Would you mind closing the door?  
 Ⓒ Would you mind to closing the door?  
 Ⓓ Would you mind the door close?
80. Choose the sentence with the correct form of the verb : [N.U. (Hum.) 10-11]
- Ⓐ Where did the accident happen?  
 Ⓑ Where was the accident happened?  
 Ⓒ Where happened the accident?  
 Ⓓ Where had the accident happened?
81. Choose the correct sentence.
- Ⓐ You are going to school, isn't you?  
 Ⓑ You are going to school, aren't you?  
 Ⓒ You are going to school, are you?  
 Ⓓ You are going to school, do you?

## Framing of Question

Wh দ্বারা শুরু হওয়া যেসব word প্রশ্ন করতে ব্যবহৃত হয়, তাদেরকে Wh-word বলে। আর Wh-word দ্বারা যেসব প্রশ্ন করা হয়, তাদেরকে Wh-Question বলে। উল্লেখ্য, 'how'-কেও Wh-word হিসেবে ধরা হয়। Wh-word-কে Question word-ও বলা হয়। Question-word গুলো হচ্ছে :

Who - কে	Which - কোনটি
What - কী বা কী জিনিস	Whom - কাকে
Where - কোথায়, কোন স্থানে	When - কখন, কোন সময়
Why - কেন, কী কারণে	How - কীভাবে

উপরে প্রদত্ত word-গুলোর প্রধান বৈশিষ্ট্য হলো—

- (i) এদের দ্বারা গঠিত Question-এর উত্তর yes বা no দ্বারা দেওয়া যায় না।

- (ii) এরা সর্বদাই sentence-এর শুরুতে বসে। যেমন :
- (a) Who are you? [তুমি কে?]  
 (b) Which pencil do you like? [তুমি কোন কলমটি পছন্দ কর?]  
 (c) What is your name? [তোমার নাম কী?]  
 (d) Whom do you want? [আপনি কাকে চান?]  
 (e) Whose is this pencil? [এটি কার পেন্সিল?]  
 (f) Where does he live? [সে কোথায় বাস করে?]  
 (g) When will you go to school? [তুমি কখন স্কুলে যাবে?]  
 (h) Why have you come here? [তুমি এখানে কেন এসেছো?]

উপরের উদাহরণগুলোর উত্তর হচ্ছে :

- (a) I'm a student/ teacher/ doctor. [আমি একজন ছাত্র/শিক্ষক/ডাক্তার।]  
 (b) I like the red pencil. [আমি লাল কলমটি পছন্দ করি।]  
 (c) My name is Nafiz. [আমার নাম নফিজ।]  
 (d) I want my cousin. [আমি আমার চাচাত ভাইকে চাই।]  
 (e) This pencil is Runa's. [এই পেন্সিলটি রুনার।]  
 (f) He lives in Barisal. [সে বরিশালে থাকে।]  
 (g) I'll go to school at 10 a.m. [আমি সকাল দশটায় স্কুলে যাব।]  
 (h) I've come here to meet you. [আমি তোমার সাথে দেখা করতে এখানে এসেছি।]

উপরে প্রদত্ত উত্তরগুলো দ্বারা এটা স্পষ্টভাবে বোঝা যায় যে, Wh-Question-এর উত্তর yes বা no দ্বারা দেয়া যায় না।

## Rules of Framing Wh-Question

**Rule - 1 :** Who/What + Principal verb + .... + ?

ব্যাখ্যা : Who বা What যদি কোনো sentence-এর subject হিসেবে ব্যবহৃত হয়, তাহলে তাদের পরেই সাধারণত Principal verb বসে। এক্ষেত্রে কোনো Auxiliary verb-এর প্রয়োজন হয় না। যেমন :

- (a) Who came here yesterday? [গতকাল এখানে কে এসেছিল?]  
 (b) Who knows him? [তাকে কে চেনে?]  
 (c) Who is she? [সে (স্ত্রী) কে?]  
 (d) What is your name? [তোমার নাম কী?]  
 (e) What happened then? [তখন কী ঘটেছিল?]

**Rule - 2 :** What/ Why/Whom+Aux. V. + sub+ Prin. V. + ... + ?

ব্যাখ্যা : What, when, why, where, whom, how - এই word-গুলো দ্বারা প্রশ্ন তৈরি করতে হলে এদের পরই auxiliary verb বসে, তার পর subject বসে, তারপর principal verb-এর present form বসে এবং পরে sentence-এর বাকি অংশ বসে। Sentence-এর গঠন দাঁড়ায় এরূপ :

- (i) প্রথমে What /When /Where / Why/Whom/How বসে +  
 (ii) Auxiliary verb বসে +  
 (iii) Subject বসে +  
 (iv) Principal verb -এর present form বসে +  
 (v) বাকি অংশ বসে (যদি থাকে) +



(vi) প্রশ্নবোধক চিহ্ন বসে। যেমন :

- (a) What do you know? [তুমি কী জান?]  
 (b) When will you go to school? [তুমি কখন স্কুলে যাবে?]  
 (c) Why are you making a noise? [তুমি গোলমাল করছ কেন?]  
 (d) Where are they living? [তারা কোথায় বাস করছে?]  
 (e) Whom have you given the pen? [তুমি কাকে কলমটি দিয়েছো?]  
 (f) How can I do the sum? [আমি কিভাবে অঙ্কটি কষতে পারি?]  
 (g) What can I do for you? [আমি তোমার জন্য কী করতে পারি?]  
 (h) When do you start for school? [তুমি কখন স্কুলের উদ্দেশ্যে রওয়ানা হবে?]

- (i) why have you come here? [তুমি এখানে এসেছো কেন?]  
 (j) Where does he live? [সে কোথায় থাকে?]

**Rule - 3 :** Which/Whose + NP + Aux V + Sub + Prin. v. + Ext + ..... + ?  
 আরও সহজ করে বলা যায় -

- (i) প্রথমে Which/Whose বসে +  
 (ii) NP (Noun/Noun Phrase) বসে +  
 (iii) Auxiliary verb বসে +  
 (iv) Subject বসে +  
 (v) Principal verb বসে +  
 (vi) বাকি অংশ (যদি থাকে) বসে +  
 (vii) প্রশ্নবোধক চিহ্ন বসে। যেমন :

- (a) Which pen do you like? [তুমি কোন কলমটি পছন্দ কর?]  
 (b) Whose book have you lost? [তুমি কার বইটি হারিয়েছো?]

**Rule - 4 :** Wh-word -এর গণ্ডে Principal verb হিসেবে verb 'to be' ব্যবহৃত হতে পারে। যেমন :

- (a) Who is she? [সে (স্ত্রী) কে?]  
 (b) How are you? [তুমি কেমন আছ?]  
 (c) What is your father? [তোমার পিতা কী করেন?]  
 (d) Why was he absent? [সে অনুপস্থিত ছিল কেন?]  
 (e) Which is your pencil? [তোমার পেন্সিল কোনটি?]

**Rule - 5 :** How + Adj/adv + ..... + ?

- (a) How many mangoes have you eaten? [তুমি কয়টি আম খেয়েছো?]  
 (b) How often do you visit your village home? [তুমি কতবার গ্রামের বাড়ি বেড়াতে যাও?]  
 (c) How long is the tree? [গাছটি কতটা লম্বা?]  
 (d) How old is your grandfather? [তোমার দাদার বয়স কত?]  
 (e) How big was the elephant? [হাতিটি কতটা বড়ো ছিল?]

### Making Wh-Questions from Statements

**Rule - 1 :** প্রদত্ত statement-টিতে because, because of, as a result, since, for, in order to, so that ইত্যাদি word/phrase থাকলে এবং তা কোনো ঘটনার ব্যাখ্যা করলে অথবা sentence-এর বিভিন্ন অংশের মধ্যে কার্যকর সম্পর্কের প্রচ্ছন্ন ইঙ্গিত থাকলে প্রশ্ন তৈরি করার সময় 'Why' দ্বারা শুরু করতে হয়। যেমন :

- (a) Statement : He couldn't come to school because of illness.  
 Question : Why couldn't he come to school?

- (b) Statement : We eat to live.  
 Question : Why do we eat?  
 (c) Statement : He was running to catch the bus.  
 Question : Why was he running?  
 (d) Statement : Mother went to the kitchen in order that she could cook food.  
 Question : Why did mother go to the kitchen?

**Rule - 2 :** প্রদত্ত statement-এ Adverb of manner যেমন : Carefully, attentively, happily, probably, clearly, slowly, quickly ইত্যাদির যেকোনো একটি থাকলে বা কোনো কিছু সংশ্লিষ্ট হওয়ার প্রক্রিয়া বর্ণিত হলে সেক্ষেত্রে How দ্বারা প্রশ্নটি শুরু করতে হয়। যেমন :

- (a) Statement : He reads attentively.  
 Question : How does he read?  
 (b) Statement : Somehow he managed the job.  
 Question : How did he manage the job?

**Rule - 3 :** Statement-এর মূল focus যদি subject-এর ওপর থাকে, তাহলে 'Who' দ্বারা Question-টি শুরু করতে হয়। যেমন :

- (a) Statement : He did the work.  
 Question : Who did the work?  
 (b) Statement : Runa played well.  
 Question : Who played well?  
 (c) Statement : He has bought a pen.  
 Question : Who has bought a pen?

**Rule - 4 :** Statement-এর focus যদি object-এর ওপর থাকে, সেক্ষেত্রে object-টি ব্যক্তিবাক হলে 'Whom' দ্বারা এবং বস্তুবাচক হলে 'What' দ্বারা Question-টি শুরু করতে হয়। যেমন :

- (a) Statement : I gave him a pen.  
 Question : Whom did you give a pen?  
 Or, What did you give him?  
 (b) Statement : He called me.  
 Question : Whom did he call?  
 (c) Statement : She will write a letter.  
 Question : What will she write?

**Rule - 5 :** Statement-এ কোনো word বা phrase দ্বারা সংখ্যা বা পরিমাণ বোঝালে Question-টি How + adjective দ্বারা শুরু হয়। যেমন :

- (a) Statement : I need twenty taka.  
 Question : How many taka do you need?  
 Or, How much money do you need?  
 (b) Statement : I bought two pens.  
 Question : How many pens did you buy?  
 (c) Statement : He will work till sun-set.  
 Question : How long will he work?

**Rule - 6 :** Statement-এ কোনো স্থানবাচক adverbial থাকলে Question-টি 'Where' দ্বারা শুরু হয়। যেমন :

- (a) Statement : He lives in Barishal.  
 Question : Where does he live?  
 (b) Statement : They are going to school.  
 Question : Where are they going?  
 (c) Statement : Allah is everywhere?  
 Question : Where is Allah?

**Note :** Statement-এ I, we-এর উল্লেখ থাকলে Wh-Question গঠন করার সময় তাদের পরিবর্তে 'you' ব্যবহৃত হয়। এছাড়া me ও us-এর পরিবর্তে 'you' এবং my ও our-এর পরিবর্তে 'you' ব্যবহৃত হয়।



### ☑ গুরুত্বপূর্ণ MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর

- Choose the correct option.  
 (ক) How does the food affect Purnima's lifestyle?  
 (খ) How the food affect Purnima's lifestyle?  
 (গ) How was the food affect Purnima's lifestyle?  
 (ঘ) How does the food affect Purnima's lifestyle?
- Choose the correct interrogative.  
 (ক) When is you going to arrive?  
 (খ) When you going to arrive?  
 (গ) When are you going to arrive?  
 (ঘ) When you are going to arrive?
- Choose the appropriate WH question :  
 "Rabindranath wrote the novel *Gora*"  
 (ক) How was *Gora* written?  
 (খ) Who wrote *Gora*?  
 (গ) When was *Gora* written?  
 (ঘ) None of the above
- Dhaka is famous for mosques. The correct WH question for this sentence is -  
 (ক) for what is Dhaka famous?  
 (খ) What is Dhaka famous for?  
 (গ) Dhaka is famous for what?  
 (ঘ) Why is Dhaka being famous?

### Miscellaneous

### ☑ গুরুত্বপূর্ণ MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর

- To answer accurately is more important than -  
 (ক) a quick finish (খ) to finish quickly  
 (গ) finishing quickly (ঘ) you finish quickly
- Identify the sentence with a correctly placed modifier.  
 (ক) While going to the office, a fox chased me.  
 (খ) While going to the office, I was chased by a fox.  
 (গ) While going to the office, the fox chased me.  
 (ঘ) While going to the office, a fox was chasing.
- Identify the sentence with a correctly placed modifier.  
 (ক) Not looking where he was going, he was hit by a bike.  
 (খ) Not looking where he was going, a bike hit him.  
 (গ) Not looking where he was going, a bike was hit by him.  
 (ঘ) Not looking at where he was going, a bike was hitting him.
- Syntax is concerned with -  
 (ক) word (খ) letter  
 (গ) passage (ঘ) sentence
- WIMAX-এর পূর্ণরূপ কী?  
 (ক) Worldwide Interoperability for Microwave Access  
 (খ) Worldwide Internet for Microwave Access  
 (গ) Worldwide Interconnection for Microwave Access  
 (ঘ) কোনোটিই নয়
- 'People who have poor diets are likely to catch cold.' In this sentence, the dependent clause is :-  
 (ক) an adverb clause (খ) a noun clause  
 (গ) an adjective clause (ঘ) none

- Which one of the following sentences is redundant?  
 (ক) Nazrul is both a poet and a singer.  
 (খ) The rulling will affect both tourists and residents.  
 (গ) The rulling will affect tourists as well as residents.  
 (ঘ) The rulling will affect both tourists as well as residents.
- 'Syntax' means -  
 (ক) Manner of speech (খ) Sentence building  
 (গ) Supplementary text (ঘ) Curricular Vitica

### জাতীয় বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়ের ভর্তি পরীক্ষার প্রশ্নোত্তর রিচার্স

- A person who eats human flesh is called- [N.U. (Sci.) 08-09]  
 (ক) cannibal (খ) flesh eater  
 (গ) meat eater (ঘ) non-vegetarian
- Syntax denotes - [N.U. (Sci.) 05-06]  
 (ক) rules for writing paragraph  
 (খ) rules for sentence building  
 (গ) rules for correct pronunciation  
 (ঘ) rules for writing an essay
- Which of the following is a correct proverb? [N.U. (Sci.) 05-06]  
 (ক) Fools rush where an angel fears to tread.  
 (খ) A fool rushes where an angel fears to tread.  
 (গ) Fools rush in where angels fear to tread.  
 (ঘ) Fools rush in where the angels fear to tread.
- Which attitude has been expressed in the sentence - "You had better leave the place?" [N.U. (Hum.) 13-14]  
 (ক) request (খ) command  
 (গ) advice (ঘ) greeting
- The proverb "A burnt child dreads fire" means - [N.U. (Hum.) 13-14]  
 (ক) To Lehoose between equally had alternatives.  
 (খ) A bad experience may scare one's attitude.  
 (গ) Children are burnt easily.  
 (ঘ) A burnt child needs to see a doctor.

### Pin Point Error

### ☑ গুরুত্বপূর্ণ MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর

- Identify one of the underlined words or phrase that must be changed in order for the sentence to be correct.  
 He made me sit down, and he was tying the string  
 of the new robber apron tightly around my neck, and  
around up my hair.
- Select the incorrect part of the sentence. Every man, woman and child/ is now aware/ of the terrible consequences of/ habit of smoking.  
 (ক) Every man, woman and child  
 (খ) is now aware  
 (গ) of the terrible consequences of  
 (ঘ) habit of smoking



Select the incorrect part of the sentence. None of two girls who were present/appeared to be inclined to listen to same advice.

- Ⓐ None of two girls  
Ⓑ who were present  
Ⓒ supposed to be inclined  
Ⓓ to listen to same advice

Select the incorrect part of the sentence. It was him who came running into the classroom.

- Ⓐ it was him  
Ⓑ who came  
Ⓒ running  
Ⓓ No error

Weather is the transitory expression of climate that change great from day to day or season to season.

- Ⓐ climate  
Ⓑ or  
Ⓒ great  
Ⓓ or

Identify the error: He buzzing noises (i) Emitting from the alarm clock (ii) makes me cringe (iii) every time that I hear (iv) them.

- Ⓐ (i)  
Ⓑ (ii)  
Ⓒ (iii)  
Ⓓ (iv)

Identify the incorrect word/phrase in the following: A doctor may be able to diagnose a

problem perfect but he may not be able to find a

drug to which the patient will respond

- Ⓐ a  
Ⓑ b  
Ⓒ c  
Ⓓ d

As road traffic increases, elevated highways are built to solve the problem of traffic jam. (Identify the incorrect part of the sentence)

- Ⓐ elevated highways  
Ⓑ the  
Ⓒ road traffic  
Ⓓ traffic jam

## Idioms & Phrases

বিভিন্ন প্রতিযোগিতামূলক পরীক্ষা এমনকি ইংরেজি ভাষায়ও পাড়া ও লগান জন্য Idioms & Phrases একটি গুরুত্বপূর্ণ subject। গ্রামার সব প্রতিযোগিতামূলক পরীক্ষায় Idioms & Phrases একটি গুরুত্বপূর্ণ Topic। তাই Idioms & Phrases নিচে আলোচনা করা হলো—

**Idioms :** Idioms-কে বাংলায় বাগধারা বলা হয়। অর্থাৎ একাধিক শব্দ word যখন একসাথে বসে একটি নতুন অর্থ প্রকাশ করে তখন তাকে Idioms বলে। যেমন— In and out (সকলিক), In view of (বিশেষভাবে), A lot of (অনেক) ইত্যাদি।

**Phrase :** Phrase-এর বাংলা হচ্ছে শব্দগুচ্ছ। অর্থাৎ Phrase হলো এমন শব্দগুচ্ছ যেখানে subject বা finite Verb সেই এবং যা একটি sentence-এর অংশ হিসেবে কাজ করে। Phrase আবার দুই ধরনের। যেমন—

1. Non-Idiomatle
2. Idiomatle

01. **Non-Idiomatle :** Phrase-এ ব্যবহৃত word-গুলো যখন নিজের অর্থে অস্তিত্ব বজায় রেখে সমন্বিত অর্থ প্রকাশ করে তখন তাই হলো Non-Idiomatle Phrase। যেমন— All the better (অধিকতর ভালো)।

02. **Idiomatle :** Phrase-এ ব্যবহৃত word গুলো যখন নিজ অর্থ ব্যতীত সম্পূর্ণ নতুন অর্থ প্রকাশ করে তখন তা হলো Idiomatle Phrase। যেমন— Take off (অনুসরণ করা)।

Note : যখন রাখতে হবে যে, বেশিরভাগ ক্ষেত্রে Phrase-এর অর্থ নির্ভর করে থাকে Phrase টির ব্যবহারের ওপর। যেমন—

- (i) He can take me off very well.
- (ii) The aircraft took off.
- (iii) The economy took off.

ওপরের Sentence তিনটির প্রথমটিতে take off অর্থ অনুসরণ করা। দ্বিতীয় Sentence-এ take off অর্থ উড্ডীন হওয়া। আর তৃতীয় Sentence-এ take off অর্থ উন্নতি করা।

## গুরুত্বপূর্ণ MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর

1. He waited in front of the house. The underlined words make a/an.—  
Ⓐ Prepositional phrase  
Ⓑ Adjective phrase  
Ⓒ Adverbial phrase  
Ⓓ Conjunction phrase
2. The train is moving fast enough. The underlined phrase is a/an—  
Ⓐ Adjective phrase  
Ⓑ Adverbial phrase  
Ⓒ Verb phrase  
Ⓓ Prepositional phrase
3. In spite of his best effort, he failed. The underlined phrase is :  
Ⓐ a noun phrase  
Ⓑ a verb phrase  
Ⓒ an adjective phrase  
Ⓓ an adverb phrase
4. "To read between the lines" means—  
Ⓐ to concentrate  
Ⓑ to read leaving space  
Ⓒ to grasp the hidden meaning  
Ⓓ to read quickly
5. The enemy gave in at last. Here "gave in" means —  
Ⓐ fled away  
Ⓑ yielded  
Ⓒ fainted  
Ⓓ moved back

## জাতীয় বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়ের ভর্তি পরীক্ষার প্রশ্নোত্তর/সিচাম

9. Find out the odd pair — [N.U. (Bus.) I]  
Ⓐ physical, mechanical  
Ⓑ psychology, memory  
Ⓒ phrases, words  
Ⓓ knowledge, wisdom
10. Find out the odd pair : [N.U. (Bus.) I]  
Ⓐ Accept, Reject  
Ⓑ Short, long  
Ⓒ Straight, Curved  
Ⓓ Happy, pleased
11. Find out the odd pair : [N.U. (Hum.) I]  
Ⓐ music, audience  
Ⓑ teacher, student  
Ⓒ dance, restaurant  
Ⓓ book, sandwich

উত্তরপত্র

3. ক

4. ক

5. খ

6. খ

7. খ

8. খ

9. ক

10. খ

11. খ

উত্তরপত্র

1. ক

2. গ

3. খ

4. গ

5. গ

উত্তরপত্র

1. ক

2. গ

3. খ

4. গ

5. গ

উত্তরপত্র

1. ক

2. গ

3. খ

4. গ

5. গ



৬. The phrase "get the axe" means—  
 (a) get a new job (b) lose the job  
 (c) cut off relationship (d) get an opportunity
৭. He visits the school of and on. "Off and on" means:  
 (a) regularly (b) frequently  
 (c) never at all (d) occasionally
৮. 'Pass out' means—  
 (a) die (b) faint  
 (c) disappear (d) cross
৯. The phrase 'Man of parts' means—  
 (a) honest (b) sincere  
 (c) talented (d) worthless
১০. 'Lingua franca' means—  
 (a) common language (b) maiden speech  
 (c) second language (d) mother tongue
১১. Being 'down to earth' means—  
 (a) close to nature (b) thrown to ground  
 (c) hopeful (d) realistic
১২. The idiom 'bring to book' means—  
 (a) Book written by a famous writer  
 (b) Punish  
 (c) Valueless person  
 (d) Impose
১৩. 'Tooth and nail' means—  
 (a) get by heart (b) go with heart  
 (c) try hard (d) get hard
১৪. The doctor will come back to the ward in no time. The underline phrase means—  
 (a) instantly (b) hardly (c) always (d) never
১৫. The phrase 'at loggerheads' means—  
 (a) very close (b) belligerent  
 (c) quarreling (d) distant relation
১৬. 'Leave no stone unturned' means—  
 (a) heavy stone (b) impossible  
 (c) rare stone (d) try every possible means
১৭. What is the appropriate meaning of 'Achilles heel'?  
 (a) Important issue (b) Turning point  
 (c) Vulnerable point (d) Main point
১৮. 'Black and blue' means—  
 (a) mercifully (b) mercilessly  
 (c) sympathetically (d) hopefully
১৯. 'Maiden speech' means—  
 (a) a speed by a woman (b) the main speech  
 (c) the first speech (d) the last speech
২০. 'A bolt from the blue' means—  
 (a) An unexpected reward  
 (b) An unexpected calamity  
 (c) An unexpected blue colour  
 (d) An unexpected person of blue wear
২১. He fought— to defeat the enemy.  
 (a) tooth and nail (b) set out  
 (c) to and fro (d) to the quick
২২. 'Apple of one's eye' means—  
 (a) apple like eye (b) big eye  
 (c) apple coloured eye (d) extremely favourite
২৩. He acted— strong opposition.  
 (a) in teeth (b) in teeth of  
 (c) in the teeth of (d) by the teeth of
২৪. 'Head over heels in love' means—  
 (a) loving somebody  
 (b) disliking somebody very much  
 (c) hating love strongly  
 (d) loving somebody very much
২৫. 'Take one to task' means—  
 (a) imitate (b) rebuke  
 (c) resume (d) restrain
২৬. Rana's father wants him to be an engineer— doctor.  
 (a) instead (b) instead of  
 (c) expecting (d) expect to
২৭. 'Bill of fare' is—  
 (a) a chart of bus fare  
 (b) a price list  
 (c) a valuable document  
 (d) a list of dishes at a restaurant
২৮. The flight will take off— that the weather is good.  
 (a) if (b) unless  
 (c) until (d) provided
২৯. 'Ups and downs' means—  
 (a) thoroughly  
 (b) move upward and downward  
 (c) here and there  
 (d) rise and fall
৩০. 'To end in smoke' means—  
 (a) to create fire (b) to go through suffering  
 (c) to come to nothing (d) to see fire
৩১. Do not— what you can do today.  
 (a) put on (b) put to  
 (c) put off (d) put left
৩২. 'Once in a blue moon' means—  
 (a) full moon night (b) very rarely  
 (c) very often (d) moonlit night
৩৩. 'Get rid of' means—  
 (a) listen (b) express  
 (c) pretend (d) to be free from
৩৪. How did you come by your lost watch? Here 'come by' means—  
 (a) quicken (b) get  
 (c) mend (d) lose
৩৫. Some interesting facts about your past have just come to light. Here 'come to light' means—  
 (a) go near to light (b) to become known  
 (c) to realize (d) to lit-a light
৩৬. What is the meaning of the phrase 'a man of letters'?  
 (a) A dull-headed person (b) A scholar  
 (c) A big gun (d) A wealthy person
৩৭. 'Do away with' means—  
 (a) to remove something (b) to flourish something  
 (c) to forward something (d) to set up something new
৩৮. 'Bolt from the blue' means—  
 (a) a danger with warning  
 (b) a danger without warning  
 (c) hard danger  
 (d) powerful danger



39. 'A cock and bull story' means—  
 (a) an animal story  
 (b) a story about a cock and a bull  
 (c) a tragedy  
 (d) a false story
40. 'Big bug' means—  
 (a) terrorist (b) a large bug  
 (c) important person (d) a large insect
41. 'At a stretch' means—  
 (a) without break (b) stretch mark  
 (c) long way (d) decay
42. 'Pros and cons' means—  
 (a) details (b) liberate (c) avoid (d) angry
43. 'At a loss' means—  
 (a) puzzled (b) destroyed  
 (c) defeat (d) harm
44. 'Ten to one' means—  
 (a) very uncertain (b) very likely  
 (c) almost impossible (d) not possible at all

54. The word 'gangster' means— [N.U. (Sci.) 07-08]  
 (a) robbers (b) criminals  
 (c) armed criminals (d) kidnappers
55. 'Maiden speech' means— [N.U. (Sci.) 07-08]  
 (a) first speech (b) second speech  
 (c) third speech (d) last speech
56. Select the appropriate determiner to fill in the gap in the sentence — [N.U. (Sci.) 06-07]  
 'The glass on the table contains — water.'  
 (a) a little (b) a few  
 (c) many (d) several
57. "Bill of fair" is — [N.U. (Sci.) 05-06]  
 (a) A chart of bus fare (b) A price list  
 (c) A valuable document  
 (d) A list of dishes at a restaurant
58. Which phrase contains words having no similarity in meaning? [N.U. (Sci.) 04-05]  
 (a) Love and affection (b) Guns and roses  
 (c) Flowers and petals (d) Liberty and freedom
59. To pay lip-service to someone is to : [N.U. (Sci.) 01-04]  
 (a) pay careful attention (b) show only outward respect  
 (c) remain faithful (d) attach no value
60. "To breathe one's last" means : [N.U. (Sci.) 03-04]  
 (a) to surer (b) to die  
 (c) to sleep (d) to breathe fast
61. Which phrase contains words opposed to each other its meaning? [N.U. (Sci.) 02-03]  
 (a) hopes and aspirations (b) heat and warmth  
 (c) reproduction and death (d) bullets and bayonets
62. Any good doctor would solve it in no time. The underlined phrase means — [N.U. (Bus.) 13-14]  
 (a) instantly (b) never  
 (c) life time (d) hardly
63. "To do away with" means — [N.U. (Bus.) 12-13]  
 (a) to repeat (b) to start  
 (c) to get rid of (d) to drive off
64. The meaning of 'a privilege' is a — [N.U. (Bus.) 12-13]  
 (a) responsibility  
 (b) special favour or right  
 (c) decision  
 (d) property
65. 'To smell a rat' means — [N.U. (Bus.) 11-12]  
 (a) to give smelly food to rats  
 (b) to put rats in cages  
 (c) to suspect something wrong  
 (d) the smell of a rat
66. 'Look after' means to — [N.U. (Bus.) 11-12]  
 (a) take care (b) look at  
 (c) follow (d) try again
67. The expression "put up with" means — [N.U. (Bus.) 10-11]  
 (a) tolerate (b) accept  
 (c) encourage (d) admit
68. "Step down" means — [N.U. (Bus.) 10-11]  
 (a) bend (b) skip the steps  
 (c) resign an important position (d) climb downstairs
69. "A charming girl" is a — [N.U. (Bus.) 10-11]  
 (a) noun phrase (b) adjective phrase  
 (c) prepositional phrase (d) adverbial phrase

### জাতীয় বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়ের তৃতীয় পরীক্ষার প্রশ্নোত্তর বিচার

45. The landlord will draw up a new contract. The underlined phrase means— [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]  
 (a) to agree on (b) to negotiate  
 (c) write (d) to propose
46. "Any good doctor would solve it in no time." Which of the following best explains the underlined phrase? [N.U. (Sci.) 12-13]  
 (a) in a relatively short-time  
 (b) never  
 (c) lifetime (d) hardly
47. The phrase 'put up with' means— [N.U. (Sci.) 11-12]  
 (a) avoid (b) resent (c) decline (d) tolerate
48. "To taunt" someone means to— [N.U. (Sci.) 10-11]  
 (a) tease (b) praise  
 (c) criticize (d) evaluate
49. Instead of "extinguish" we can say — [N.U. (Sci.) 09-10]  
 (a) put by (b) put up  
 (c) put up (d) put on
50. A man whose "head" is in the "clouds" is — [N.U. (Sci.) 09-10]  
 (a) proud and practical (b) a daydreamer  
 (c) useless and flighty (d) an aviator
51. What does the following idiom mean? He was always pulling my leg. [N.U. (Sci.) 08-09]  
 (a) He was always physically aggressive.  
 (b) He was always trying to hurt me.  
 (c) He was always trying to make fun of me.  
 (d) He was always trying to make my leg strong.
52. 'At the eleventh hour' means— [N.U. (Sci.) 08-09]  
 (a) at the best time (b) at the last time  
 (c) at the first time (d) at no time
53. The expression "To breathe one's last" means— [N.U. (Sci.) 08-09]  
 (a) To close one's eyes temporarily  
 (b) To breathe again and again  
 (c) To die  
 (d) To breathe afresh

?

39. ব  
 40. গ  
 41. ক  
 42. ঘ  
 43. ক  
 44. ব  
 45. গ  
 46. ক  
 47. ঘ  
 48. ক  
 49. ব  
 50. ঘ  
 51. গ  
 52. ব  
 53. গ  
 54. ঘ  
 55. ক  
 56. ক  
 57. ঘ  
 58. ঘ  
 59. ব  
 60. ঘ  
 61. ঘ  
 62. ক  
 63. ঘ  
 64. ঘ  
 65. ঘ  
 66. ক  
 67. ঘ  
 68. ঘ  
 69. ঘ



70. 'Step down' means — [N.U. (Bus.) 09-10]  
 Ⓐ Bend low and keep down  
 Ⓑ Skip the steps  
 Ⓒ Resign from an important position  
 Ⓓ Climb down the stairs
71. 'Soaring price' is — [N.U. (Bus.) 09-10]  
 Ⓐ price that soars in the air  
 Ⓑ price that never comes down  
 Ⓒ anything expensive  
 Ⓓ continuously rising price
72. 'a sitting duck' is — [N.U. (Bus.) 09-10]  
 Ⓐ a duck which always remains in a sitting position  
 Ⓑ an easy target  
 Ⓒ a duck that cannot swim  
 Ⓓ a useless person or thing
73. He began from scratch. — Here "from scratch" means — [N.U. (Bus.) 09-10]  
 Ⓐ from the end  
 Ⓑ from the beginning  
 Ⓒ from somewhere  
 Ⓓ from nowhere
74. Our family is on very good terms with his family. Here 'good terms' means— [N.U. (Hum.) 14-15]  
 Ⓐ good condition  
 Ⓑ give and take  
 Ⓒ warm relationship  
 Ⓓ hospitality
75. "To flog a dead horse" means — [N.U. (Hum.) 13-14]  
 Ⓐ to fight for a lost cause  
 Ⓑ to take interest in an obsolete subject  
 Ⓒ to act in a foolish way  
 Ⓓ to treat an incurable patient
76. 'To look into something' means— [N.U. (Hum.) 12-13]  
 Ⓐ to look up  
 Ⓑ to look back  
 Ⓒ to look after  
 Ⓓ to investigate
77. The meaning of "in a nutshell" is— [N.U. (Hum.) 11-12]  
 Ⓐ briefly  
 Ⓑ completely  
 Ⓒ widely  
 Ⓓ largely
78. "In black and white" means : [N.U. (Hum.) 11-12]  
 Ⓐ Black and white colours  
 Ⓑ Orally  
 Ⓒ In writing  
 Ⓓ Temporarily

## Word Meaning



☒ গুরুত্বপূর্ণ MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর

1. Select the meaning of the word 'stagflation'.
- (A) controlled prices
  - (B) economic slow down
  - (C) a disintegrating government
  - (D) cultural dullness
2. The word 'adulteration' can be best explained as —
- (A) to mix something intensely
  - (B) to use unusual methods
  - (C) to make impure by adding inferior ingredients
  - (D) to mix poison

3. The word 'homogeneous' means—  
 (A) dissimilar (B) of the same place  
 (C) of the same density (D) of the same kind
4. The word 'Garrulous' means—  
 (A) wordless (B) talkingless  
 (C) speechless (D) talking too much
5. The word 'decade' refers to —  
 (A) thirty years (B) fifty years  
 (C) ten years (D) twenty years

☑ জাতীয় বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়ের উত্তর  
প্রশ্নোত্তর বিচার

6. The word 'wink' means— [N.U. (Sci.) 13-14]
  - Ⓐ to close one eye briefly
  - Ⓑ to close two eyes briefly
  - Ⓒ to bob the head up and down
  - Ⓓ to shake the head from side to side
7. Choose the correct meaning to the word "frighten". [N.U. (Sci.) 13-14]
  - Ⓐ to make someone feel angry
  - Ⓑ to make someone feel happy
  - Ⓒ to make someone feel fear
  - Ⓓ to make someone feel sad
8. The meaning of 'spouse' is— [N.U. (Sci.) 11-12]
  - Ⓐ husband
  - Ⓑ husband or wife
  - Ⓒ family
  - Ⓓ wife
9. Something beyond scientific explanations is called— [N.U. (Sci.) 05-07]
  - Ⓐ international
  - Ⓑ traditional
  - Ⓒ ceremonial
  - Ⓓ supernatural
10. "Plebiscite" is a term related to — [N.U. (Sci.) 05-06]
  - Ⓐ medicine
  - Ⓑ technology
  - Ⓒ law
  - Ⓓ politics
11. "A beneficiary" is some one who — [N.U. (Sci.) 05-06]
  - Ⓐ gives money in charity
  - Ⓑ gets something for his good
  - Ⓒ is a miser
  - Ⓓ is industrious
12. 'Omniscient' is— [N.U. (Sci.) 04-05]
  - Ⓐ one who knows everything
  - Ⓑ one who has total power
  - Ⓒ one who is present everywhere
  - Ⓓ one who eats all types of food
13. The word, 'embassy' means — [N.U. (Bus.) 13-14]
  - Ⓐ the group of people who represent their country in a foreign country
  - Ⓑ the group of people involved in a quarrel among themselves
  - Ⓒ the group of people who have made a plan to steal money from someone
  - Ⓓ the group of people whose chief mission is to preach religion



14. Tagore is generally regarded as the outstanding creative artist of modern Bangla language. Which of the following best explains the underlined word? /N.
- Ⓐ Most distinguished Ⓑ Ordinary  
Ⓒ Quite good Ⓓ Average
15. "Aggravate" means — (N.U. (Hum.) I.)
- Ⓐ to cultivate Ⓑ to accuse  
Ⓒ to become sick Ⓓ to make worse

## Synonyms & Antonyms

Synonyms হলো সমার্থক শব্দ। পক্ষান্তরে, antonyms হলো বিপরীত শব্দ।

'ir' যোগে বিপরীত শব্দ গঠন:

বাংলা অর্থ	শব্দ	বিপরীত শব্দ
যথাযথ	Legitimate	Illegitimate
উদার	Liberal	Illiberal

'in' যোগে বিপরীত শব্দ গঠন:

বাংলা অর্থ	শব্দ	বিপরীত শব্দ
প্রযোজ্য	Applicable	Inapplicable
নিশ্চিত	Definite	Indefinite

'im' যোগে বিপরীত শব্দ গঠন:

বাংলা অর্থ	শব্দ	বিপরীত শব্দ
অনুতপ্ত	Penitent	Impenitent
কুশীল্য	Perfect	Imperfect

'un' যোগে বিপরীত শব্দ গঠন:

বাংলা অর্থ	শব্দ	বিপরীত শব্দ
উন্নত	Developed	Undeveloped
জনপ্রিয়	Popular	Unpopular

'dis' যোগে বিপরীত শব্দ গঠন:

বাংলা অর্থ	শব্দ	বিপরীত শব্দ
অবির্ভাব	Appearance	Disappearance
অনুরাগ	Affection	Disaffection

'anti' যোগে বিপরীত শব্দ গঠন:

বাংলা অর্থ	শব্দ	বিপরীত শব্দ
চরম পর্যায়	Climax	Anti-climax
ঘড়ির কাটার দিক	Clock wise	Anti-clock wise

'mis' যোগে বিপরীত শব্দ গঠন:

বাংলা অর্থ	শব্দ	বিপরীত শব্দ
আচরণ	Conduct	Misconduct
সৌভাগ্য	Fortune	Misfortune

'ir' যোগে বিপরীত শব্দ গঠন:

বাংলা অর্থ	শব্দ	বিপরীত শব্দ
নিয়মিত	Regular	Irregular
দায়িত্ব	Responsible	Irresponsible

'de' যোগে বিপরীত শব্দ গঠন:

বাংলা অর্থ	শব্দ	বিপরীত শব্দ
সিংহাসনে বসানো	Enthrone	De throne
নিয়ন্ত্রণ করা	Control	Decontrol

Suffix 'less' যোগে গঠিত বিপরীত শব্দ:

- Care + less = Careless (অসতর্ক)
- Use + less = Useless
- Colour + less = Colourless
- Fear + less = Fearless
- Faith + less = Faithless
- Mercy + less = Mercy less

## Synonyms

### গুরুত্বপূর্ণ MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর

- The synonym of 'intimidate' is—  
Ⓐ weaken Ⓑ depress  
Ⓒ encourage Ⓓ frighten
- The synonym of 'Franchise' is—  
Ⓐ charter Ⓑ licence  
Ⓒ privilege Ⓓ all of the above
- Select the same meaning — pragmatic.  
Ⓐ wasteful Ⓑ productive  
Ⓒ practical Ⓓ fussy
- The new job offer was alluring. Here 'alluring' means—  
Ⓐ Unexpected Ⓑ Tempting  
Ⓒ Ordinary Ⓓ Dreary
- The word 'heritage' refers to —  
Ⓐ heir Ⓑ tradition  
Ⓒ legitimacy Ⓓ intrigue
- What would be the right synonym for 'initiative'?
- Ⓐ apathy Ⓑ enterprise  
Ⓒ indolence Ⓓ activity
- The word 'permissive' means —  
Ⓐ polite Ⓑ law-abiding  
Ⓒ liberal Ⓓ submissive
- The synonym of the word 'scanty' is —  
Ⓐ ample Ⓑ copious  
Ⓒ meagre Ⓓ abundant
- Choose the correct synonym for 'Extempore' —  
Ⓐ Planned Ⓑ Improvise  
Ⓒ Immediate Ⓓ Impromptu
- What is the synonym of 'reveal'?
- Ⓐ disclose Ⓑ conceal  
Ⓒ proclaim Ⓓ pacify



14. ক

15. ক



1. ক

2. গ

3. গ

4. ক

5. ক

6. ক

7. গ

8. গ

9. ক

10. ক



11. Find out the correct synonym of 'hazard'.  
 (a) Impartial (b) Static  
 (c) Immobile (d) Danger
12. Synonym of 'Notable' is—  
 (a) novelty (b) notion  
 (c) prominent (d) ordinary
13. Synonym of 'Candid' is—  
 (a) devious (b) artful  
 (c) frank (d) cordial
14. The synonym of 'incredible' is—  
 (a) unbelievable (b) unthinkable  
 (c) unlikely (d) un-thinking
15. What is the synonymous word of 'augment'?  
 (a) Beautify (b) Increase  
 (c) Segment (d) Calm
16. The synonym of 'abandon' is—  
 (a) try (b) join  
 (c) keep with (d) leave
17. The synonym of the word 'huge' is—  
 (a) sanctified (b) tiny  
 (c) colossal (d) momentary
18. The synonym of the word 'witty' is—  
 (a) clever (b) dull  
 (c) boring (d) tedious
19. The synonym of the word 'call' is—  
 (a) summon (b) exile  
 (c) impede (d) recollection
20. The synonym of the word 'scream' is—  
 (a) yell (b) sound  
 (c) cry (d) loudly
21. The word 'usual' is the synonym of—  
 (a) normal (b) certain  
 (c) unusual (d) strange
22. The synonym of 'Prestige' is—  
 (a) status (b) state  
 (c) prestigious (d) static
23. What is the synonym of 'alliance'?  
 (a) Enmity (b) Alien  
 (c) Association (d) Separation
24. The synonym of 'annihilate' is—  
 (a) restore (b) preserve  
 (c) safe (d) destroy
25. The synonym of 'decrease' is—  
 (a) abate (b) destroy  
 (c) expand (d) amplify
26. Find out the correct synonym of 'occupy'.  
 (a) grab (b) gain  
 (c) receive (d) reserve
27. Find out the correct synonym of 'defence'.  
 (a) assault (b) resistance  
 (c) attack (d) raid
28. Find out the correct synonym of the word 'ability'.  
 (a) Property (b) Appropriacy  
 (c) Capability (d) Disability
29. What is the synonym of the word "Repress"?  
 (a) Control (b) Represent  
 (c) Republish (d) Repute

## জাতীয় বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়ের ভর্তি পরীক্ষার প্রস্তুতিমূলক সহায়িকা

30. The children were eager to see their parents. The underlined word can be best replaced by —  
 (a) wait (b) waited  
 (c) waits (d) waiting  
 [N.U. (Sci.) 14-15]
31. What is the synonym of the word indifferent?  
 (a) Similar (b) Unhappy  
 (c) Careless (d) Frank  
 [N.U. (Sci.) 13-14]
32. Which of the following is not related to 'studies'?  
 (a) Assignment (b) Text  
 (c) Dissertation (d) Outing  
 [N.U. (Sci.) 12-13]
33. The synonym of 'mislead' is —  
 (a) readirect (b) misjudge  
 (c) misgive (d) misguide  
 [N.U. (Sci.) 07-08]
34. A synonym of the word 'deliberately' is —  
 (a) carelessly (b) intentionally  
 (c) delightfully (d) dementedly  
 [N.U. (Sci.) 06-07]
35. The synonym of the word "morose" is —  
 (a) depressed (b) cheerful  
 (c) vindictive (d) adventurous  
 [N.U. (Sci.) 05-06]
36. The synonym of 'Colloquial' is—  
 (a) Conversational (b) Practical  
 (c) Traditional (d) Contemporary  
 [N.U. (Sci.) 03-04]
37. Which of the following is the synonym for 'society'?  
 (a) home (b) community  
 (c) playground (d) country  
 [N.U. (Bus.) 14-15]
38. The prefix 'poly' in the word 'polygamy' expresses the sense of —  
 (a) some (b) one  
 (c) many (d) more  
 [N.U. (Bus.) 13-14]
39. Indicate the correct synonym of the word 'terrific'.  
 (a) Very good (b) Very bad  
 (c) Very slow (d) Provocative  
 [N.U. (Bus.) 12-13]
40. The word 'independence' means —  
 (a) self-rule (b) self-government  
 (c) autonomy (d) freedom  
 [N.U. (Bus.) 11-12]
41. The word "evacuate" is closest in meaning to —  
 (a) remove (b) exile  
 (c) expel (d) resurrect  
 [N.U. (Bus.) 10-11]
42. The word closest in meaning to "honest" is —  
 (a) truthful (b) loyal  
 (c) frank (d) sincere  
 [N.U. (Bus.) 10-11]
43. The word 'exquisite' has the same meaning as—  
 (a) excessively small  
 (b) fragile and perishable  
 (c) thin and expensive  
 (d) extremely delicate or beautiful  
 [N.U. (Bus.) 09-10]



44. The synonym of "Panoramic" is — [N.U. (Bus.) 09-10]  
 Ⓐ narrow Ⓑ limited  
 Ⓒ restricted Ⓓ scenic
45. Which of the following is the synonym for the word, 'emission'? [N.U. (Hum.) 13-14]  
 Ⓐ giving off Ⓑ holding on to  
 Ⓒ putting away Ⓓ taking back
46. The synonym of 'frail' is — [N.U. (Hum.) 11-12]  
 Ⓐ rebust Ⓑ soft  
 Ⓒ strong Ⓓ delicate

## Antonym

### ৩০ অংশ MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর

- The antonym of the word 'delete' is—  
 Ⓐ start Ⓑ delay  
 Ⓒ insert Ⓓ hide
- Antonym of 'Ally' is—  
 Ⓐ friend Ⓑ child  
 Ⓒ congested Ⓓ enemy
- The antonym of 'Honorary' is—  
 Ⓐ honour Ⓑ paid  
 Ⓒ monetary Ⓓ respect
- Antonym for 'Adieu' is —  
 Ⓐ farewell Ⓑ goodbye  
 Ⓒ hello Ⓓ valediction
- The antonym of 'vice' is —  
 Ⓐ honesty Ⓑ values  
 Ⓒ virtue Ⓓ truthful
- What is the antonym of 'rear'?  
 Ⓐ Not available Ⓑ Behind  
 Ⓒ Front Ⓓ Available
- What would be the right antonym for 'annihilate'?  
 Ⓐ destroy Ⓑ obliterate  
 Ⓒ establish Ⓓ extinguish
- The antonym of 'Honorary' is —  
 Ⓐ Literary Ⓑ Honorable  
 Ⓒ Salaried Ⓓ Official
- The antonym of the word 'Benign' is —  
 Ⓐ beginning Ⓑ peaceful  
 Ⓒ blessed Ⓓ malignant
- The antonym of 'belligerent' is —  
 Ⓐ bellicose Ⓑ pugnacious  
 Ⓒ peaceful Ⓓ silent
- What is the antonym of 'Zeal'?  
 Ⓐ apathy Ⓑ interest  
 Ⓒ enthusiasm Ⓓ sympathy
- What is the antonym of the word 'Punishment'?  
 Ⓐ Prize Ⓑ crime  
 Ⓒ reward Ⓓ presentation
- What is the antonym of 'abduct'?  
 Ⓐ Take away unlawfully Ⓑ Kidnap  
 Ⓒ Restore Ⓓ None of them
- The antonym of the word 'unique' is—  
 Ⓐ popular Ⓑ common  
 Ⓒ distinctive Ⓓ deciduous
- The antonym of the word 'adverse' is—  
 Ⓐ hostile Ⓑ negative  
 Ⓒ favourable Ⓓ unfavourable
- The antonym of the word 'flexible' is—  
 Ⓐ liard Ⓑ elastic  
 Ⓒ changeable Ⓓ ductile
- The antonym of the word 'liberty' is—  
 Ⓐ liberal Ⓑ bondage  
 Ⓒ frugal Ⓓ diversity
- The antonym of the word 'alien' is—  
 Ⓐ new comer Ⓑ native  
 Ⓒ adverse Ⓓ foreigner
- What is the antonym of 'transparent'?  
 Ⓐ Transform Ⓑ Lubricant  
 Ⓒ Pure Ⓓ Hazy
- What is the antonym of 'antagonistic'?  
 Ⓐ Unfriendly Ⓑ Friendly  
 Ⓒ Hostile Ⓓ Trivial
- What is the antonym of 'agile'?  
 Ⓐ active Ⓑ nimble  
 Ⓒ lively Ⓓ lazy
- The antonym of 'optimism' is—  
 Ⓐ Pessimism Ⓑ Opportunities  
 Ⓒ Pestilence Ⓓ Opulence
- Find out the antonym of 'assist'.  
 Ⓐ hinder Ⓑ aid  
 Ⓒ support Ⓓ co-operate
- Which is the antonym of 'handsome'?  
 Ⓐ Beautiful Ⓑ Ugly  
 Ⓒ Nice Ⓓ Bad
- The antonym for 'inimical' —  
 Ⓐ hostile Ⓑ friendly  
 Ⓒ indifferent Ⓓ angry
- What is the antonym of the word 'Compulsory'?  
 Ⓐ Mandatory Ⓑ Obligatory  
 Ⓒ Voluntary Ⓓ Complimentary
- What type of man is quite the opposite type of 'Supercilious'?  
 Ⓐ Affable Ⓑ Haughty  
 Ⓒ Disdainful Ⓓ Wicked
- The opposite word of 'sluggish' is—  
 Ⓐ animated Ⓑ dull  
 Ⓒ heavy Ⓓ slow
- The antonym of the word 'dishearten' is—  
 Ⓐ discourage Ⓑ encourage  
 Ⓒ develop Ⓓ ameliorate
- The antonym of 'candid' is—  
 Ⓐ frank Ⓑ straight forward  
 Ⓒ reserved Ⓓ truthful
- A close antonym of 'angry' is — [N.U. (Bus.) 09-10]  
 Ⓐ rabid Ⓑ satisfied  
 Ⓒ contented Ⓓ cheerful



44. গ

45. ক

46. ঘ



1. গ

2. ঘ

3. ঘ

4. গ

5. গ

6. গ

7. গ

8. গ

9. ঘ

10. গ

11. ক

12. গ

13. গ

14. ঘ

15. গ

16. ক

17. ঘ

18. ঘ

19. ঘ

20. ঘ

21. ঘ

22. ক

23. ক

24. ঘ

25. ঘ

26. গ

27. ক

28. ক

29. ঘ

30. গ

31. ঘ



## জাতীয় বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়ের ভর্তি পরীক্ষার প্রশ্নোত্তর রিচাম

32. Choose the antonym of the word unfriendly. [N.U. (Sci.) 13-14]  
 (ক) Charitable (খ) Clumsy  
 (গ) Cunning (ঘ) Kind
33. What is the antonym of 'appoint'? [N.U. (Sci.) 11-12]  
 (ক) Disappoint (খ) Misappoint  
 (গ) Promote (ঘ) Sack
34. The antonym of "fictitious" is — [N.U. (Sci.) 09-09]  
 (ক) artificial (খ) superficial  
 (গ) genuine (ঘ) imaginary
35. The antonym of 'Hindrance' is— [N.U. (Sci.) 08-09]  
 (ক) Barrier (খ) Impediment  
 (গ) Advantage (ঘ) Misfortune
36. The antonym of 'organize' is — [N.U. (Sci.) 07-08]  
 (ক) gathering (খ) scattering  
 (গ) dispersing (ঘ) disorganize
37. Give the antonym of the word "affluent". [N.U. (Sci.) 05-06]  
 (ক) fluent (খ) poor  
 (গ) not much (ঘ) rich
38. The word *downtrodden* suggests people who are — [N.U. (Sci.) 03-04]  
 (ক) disabled (খ) demoted  
 (গ) deprived (ঘ) ill-educated
39. The opposite of 'brilliant' is— [N.U. (Sci.) 03-04]  
 (ক) dull (খ) vague  
 (গ) un intellectual (ঘ) idiot
40. The antonym of the word 'organic' is— [N.U. (Bus.) 14-15]  
 (ক) normal (খ) chemical  
 (গ) plastic (ঘ) political
41. What is the antonym of the word, "monotonous"? [N.U. (Bus.) 12-13]  
 (ক) Excess (খ) Interesting  
 (গ) Monopoly (ঘ) Critical
42. The antonym of 'dreadful' is — [N.U. (Bus.) 11-12]  
 (ক) Loving (খ) Fearful  
 (গ) Scaring (ঘ) Deadening
43. The antonym of the word 'pretty' is — [N.U. (Bus.) 11-12]  
 (ক) fearful (খ) ugly  
 (গ) fair (ঘ) mean
44. The opposite of 'obvious' is — [N.U. (Bus.) 09-10]  
 (ক) in effectual (খ) thin  
 (গ) tenuous (ঘ) hidden
45. The opposite of black is — [N.U. (Hum.) 14-15]  
 (ক) bright (খ) grey  
 (গ) white (ঘ) none of these
46. The antonym of the word, "forward" is — [N.U. (Hum.) 13-14]  
 (ক) mature (খ) advanced  
 (গ) backward (ঘ) behind

47. The antonym of the word 'adequate' is— [N.U. (Hum.) 13-14]  
 (ক) insufficient (খ) unlimited  
 (গ) sufficient (ঘ) endless
48. The antonym of the word "fierce" is— [N.U. (Hum.) 11-12]  
 (ক) lazy (খ) strong  
 (গ) meek (ঘ) weak
49. A close antonym of "acquire" is — [N.U. (Hum.) 10-11]  
 (ক) obtain (খ) relinquish  
 (গ) receive (ঘ) get

## Translation

কোনো রচনা এক ভাষা থেকে অন্য ভাষায় রূপান্তর করাকে "অনুবাদ" বলে। জ্ঞান-বিজ্ঞান ও সাহিত্যের ক্ষেত্রে অনুবাদের অপরিহার্য প্রয়োজনীয়তা রয়েছে। সার্থক অনুবাদ এক প্রকার শিল্প। অনুবাদ দুই প্রকার।

যথা : (ক) আক্ষরিক অনুবাদ ও (খ) ভাবানুবাদ।

অনুবাদ যথাসম্ভব আক্ষরিক হলেও ভাষার নিজস্ব বৈশিষ্ট্যের জন্য ভাবানুবাদ হয়ে থাকে। যেমন : His hand writing is bad. এর সঠিক ভাবানুবাদ হবে: তার হাতের লেখা কাঁচা। কিন্তু যদি বলা হয় 'তার হাতের লেখা খারাপ', তাহলে এটা ভুল। Present Indefinite ও Past indefinite-এর আলোকে পরীক্ষায় অধিক সংখ্যক প্রশ্ন এসে থাকে। প্রবাদ-বাক্য থেকেও প্রশ্ন থাকে।

## গুরুত্বপূর্ণ MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর

1. ধূমপান স্বাস্থ্যের জন্য ক্ষতিকর।— Correct translation in English :  
 (ক) Smoking is bad for health.  
 (খ) Smoking is telling upon health.  
 (গ) Smoking was a bad habit.  
 (ঘ) Smoking is dangerous for health.
2. কিছু করার আগে ভালো করে ভেবে নাও।  
 (ক) Think before you leap.  
 (খ) Look before you do.  
 (গ) Think before you do anything.  
 (ঘ) Look before you leap.
3. লাইনটি কেটে দাও।  
 (ক) Cut the line. (খ) Cross the line.  
 (গ) Give up the line. (ঘ) Pen through the line.
4. Which one is the correct English translation of 'অসারের তর্জন গর্জন সার'।  
 (ক) Ignorance is vociferous.  
 (খ) An idle man speaks much.  
 (গ) A barking dog seldom bites.  
 (ঘ) An empty vessel sound much.
5. 'ভাসা ভাসা গড়ায় কাজ হবে না' The correct English translation of the sentence is —  
 (ক) Reading by fits and starts will not do.  
 (খ) Reading by a bird's eye view will not do.  
 (গ) Reading at a glance will not do.  
 (ঘ) Reading intermittently will not do.



৬. 'পাছে এখানে ফল ধরে নাই।'—The best translation is—

- ক The tree cannot bear fruit.
- খ The tree has not given fruit yet.
- গ The tree has not caught any fruit.
- ঘ The tree has not yet borne fruit.

৭. Translate the sentence into English - 'তার সব চেষ্টাই ব্যর্থ হলো।'

- ক All his efforts ended in smoke.
- খ All his efforts ended in the smoke.
- গ All his efforts ended in a smoke.
- ঘ All his efforts ended in smoking.

৮. Select the correct English translation of 'তিনি পদত্যাগ করেছেন।'

- ক He has resigned of his post.
- খ He has resigned from his post.
- গ He has resigned his post.
- ঘ He has been resigned his post.

৯. 'ছেলেটি কাঁদতে কাঁদতে আমার কাছে এল।'

- ক The boy came to me crying.
- খ The boy came near me crying.
- গ The boy came to me in crying.
- ঘ The boy came to me by crying.

১০. 'লেবু কচলালে তেতো হয়।'—The best translation is—

- ক The lemon becomes bitter if it is rubbed.
- খ A jest driven hard, loses its points.
- গ A hungry fox is an angry fox.
- ঘ Don't try to do anything again and again.

১১. 'কর্তৃপক্ষ তাকে তিরস্কার করল।'—The best translation is:

- ক The authorities blame him.
- খ The authority took him to task.
- গ The authorities took him to book.
- ঘ The authority gave reins to him.

১২. 'সকাল থেকে ঝড়ি ঝড়ি বৃষ্টি হচ্ছে।'—The correct translation of this sentence is—

- ক It is raining since morning.
- খ It has been raining since morning.
- গ It has been raining for morning.
- ঘ It has been drizzling since morning.

১৩. 'তার জন্য জায়গা করে দাও।' এর শুদ্ধ ইংরেজি—

- ক Make place for him.
- খ Manage place for him.
- গ Make accommodation for him.
- ঘ Make room for him.

১৪. 'ছেলেটি দেখতে তার বাবার মতো।' Which is the correct English translation?

- ক The boy takes after his father.
- খ The boy looks after his father.
- গ The boy resembles his father.
- ঘ The boy looks like his father.

১৫. কখনো অপরের নিন্দা করো না।

Choose the correct English translation :

- ক Never tell bad of others
- খ Never tell sick of others
- গ Never speak evil of others
- ঘ Never speak ill of others

১৬. "আমার বন্ধু নাই বললেই চলে।"

Which is the correct English translation?

- ক I have a few friends.
- খ I have no friend.
- গ I have few friends.
- ঘ I have little friends.

১৭. "গায়ে মানে না আপনি মোড়ল।"—

The correct English Translation is—

- ক Every man is for himself.
- খ He is a self-styled leader.
- গ Opportunity makes the thieves.
- ঘ Good wine needs no bush.

১৮. আজকাল নারীরা জীবনের সর্বক্ষেত্রে গুরুত্বপূর্ণ ভূমিকা পালন করছে।

- ক Women are playing important role in all spheres of life.
- খ Nowadays women are playing important role everywhere.
- গ Women are playing most important roles in all sphere of life.
- ঘ Now a days women are playing important role in all spheres of life.

১৯. তিনি সৎ লোক ছিলেন, তাই না?

- ক He was truthful, was he?
- খ He was an honest man, did not he?
- গ He was really an honest man?
- ঘ He was an honest man, wasn't he?

২০. সে নদীর কাছে এক কুটির বাস করত।

- ক He lived a hut close with river.
- খ He lived in a hut close at the river.
- গ He lived in a hut close to the river.
- ঘ He lived in a hut close by the river.

২১. তোমার বাবা কী করেন?

- ক What is your father?
- খ What is your father doing?
- গ What does your father?
- ঘ What your father does?

২২. কলমটি তার।

- ক The pen is mine.
- খ The pen is his.
- গ He is the owner of the pen.
- ঘ He belongs to the pen.

২৩. বিনয় মহত্বের ভূষণ।

- ক Modesty are embellishment of greatness.
- খ Modesty is embellishment on greatness.
- গ Modesty is embellishment to greatness.
- ঘ Modesty is embellishment of greatness.

উত্তর

- ৬. ঘ
- ৭. ক
- ৮. গ
- ৯. ক
- ১০. খ
- ১১. ঘ
- ১২. ঘ
- ১৩. ঘ
- ১৪. গ
- ১৫. ঘ
- ১৬. গ
- ১৭. ঘ
- ১৮. গ
- ১৯. ঘ
- ২০. গ
- ২১. ক
- ২২. গ
- ২৩. ঘ



24. কেটলিতে পানি টগবু করছে।

- ক The water is simmering in the kettle.  
খ The water is boiling in the kettle.  
গ The water is rising high in the kettle.  
ঘ The kettle is over flowing.

25. ট্রেনটি ঢাকা যাবে।

- ক The train is going to Dhaka.  
খ The train is bound for Dhaka.  
গ The train is leaving for Dhaka.  
ঘ The train will go Dhaka.

26. আমি তোমাকে খাওয়াবো।

- ক I shall eat you.  
খ I shall feed you.  
গ I shall be eating you.  
ঘ I shall give you a party.

27. সে আমার আপন ভাই।

- ক He is my brother.  
খ He is my step brother.  
গ He is my elder brother.  
ঘ He is my own brother.

28. আমার লিখিবার কলম নাই।

- ক I have no pen to write.  
খ I have no writing pen.  
গ I have no pen to write with.  
ঘ I have no pen for writing.

29. জানীরা বেশি কথা বলেন না।

- ক The wises do not talk much.  
খ The wise does not talk much.  
গ The wise do not talk much.  
ঘ The wise men does not talk much.

30. দাঁড়াও, আমি এখন আসছি।

- ক Stand, I come now.  
খ Wait, I am coming now.  
গ Keep standing, I am coming now.  
ঘ Stand here, I am coming.

31. সে এক সপ্তাহ যাবত অসুস্থ।

- ক He has been ill since a week.  
খ He has been ill till a week.  
গ He has been ill for a week.  
ঘ He has been ill during a week.

32. এটা যেন বিনা মেঘে বজ্রপাত।

- ক It is as if a thunder from the clouds.  
খ It is a bolt from the blue.  
গ It is a strong thunder.  
ঘ It is bolts from the blues.

33. সে ইংরেজিতে ভালো।

- ক He is well in English.  
খ He is expert in English.  
গ He is good at English.  
ঘ He is better in English.

34. জীবন গুল্পশয্যা নয়।

- ক The life is not bed of roses.  
খ A life is not bed of roses.  
গ Life is not bed of roses.  
ঘ Life is not a bed of roses.

35. ইংরেজি শেখা সহজ।

- ক English is easy for learning.  
খ The English is easy to learn.  
গ It is easy to learning English.  
ঘ It is easy to learn English.

36. ছেলেটি হাড় হাড় দুট।

- ক The boy is very wicked.  
খ The boy is naughty.  
গ The boy is wicked bone to bone.  
ঘ The boy is wicked to the backbone.

37. চক্ চক্ করলেই সোনা হয় না।

- ক All that gliter is not gold.  
খ All that glitters was not gold.  
গ All that glitters is not gold.  
ঘ All that glitters are not gold.

38. ঢাকা কি জন্য বিখ্যাত?

- ক What is Dhaka famous for?  
খ Why Dhaka is famous?  
গ What Dhaka is famous for?  
ঘ What for Dhaka is famous?

39. আমি জানি সে কোথায় বাস করে।

- ক I know where does he lives.  
খ I know where he is living.  
গ I know where he live.  
ঘ I know where he lives.

40. তেল পানিতে ভাসে।

- ক Oil is floating in water.  
খ Oil floates over water.  
গ Oil floats on water.  
ঘ Oil is floated on water.

41. আমার একটি কম্পিউটার আছে।

- ক I have a computer.  
খ I had a computer.  
গ I has a computer.  
ঘ I am a computer.

42. আমি তাকে দু'বছর যাবৎ চিনি।

- ক I have been knowing her for two years.  
খ I have known her for two years.  
গ I know her for two years.  
ঘ I am knowing her for two years.

43. সূর্য উঠেছে।

- ক The sun has up.  
খ The sun is up.  
গ The sun had been up.  
ঘ The sun has been up.



44. সে গতকাল বাড়ি এসেছে।

- ক He had come home yesterday.  
খ He has come home last day.  
গ He came home yesterday.  
ঘ He had been come home yesterday.

45. মেয়েটিকে আমি পথের পাশে ফুল বিক্রি করতে দেখেছিলাম।

- ক I had seen the nice girl beside the road to sell flowers.  
খ I saw the girl on the road to sell the flowers.  
গ I saw the girl beside the road to sell the flowers.  
ঘ I was seeing the girl beside the road to sell flowers.

46. মোস্তারী চার বোন।

- ক Mostari and her sisters are four in numbers.  
খ Mostari has four sisters.  
গ Mostari has three sisters.  
ঘ Mostaris have four sisters.

47. লক্ষী আজ স্কুলে আসে নাই।

- ক Laxmi does not come to school today.  
খ Laxmi did not come to school that day.  
গ Laxmi has not come to school today.  
ঘ Laxmi has not been come to school today.

48. সে দিন এনে দিন খায়।

- ক He lives from hand to mouth.  
খ He lives by hand to mouth.  
গ He lives day by day.  
ঘ He eats day by day.

49. সে বলল যে সে যাবে।

- ক He said that he will go.  
খ He said that he would went.  
গ He said that he will went.  
ঘ He said that he would go.

50. আমি বরং মরব কিংবা ভিক্ষা করব না।

- ক I would rather die than beg.  
খ I would rather to die than to beg.  
গ I would die than beg.  
ঘ I would die rather beg.

51. সে হাসতে হাসতে চলে গেল।

- ক He went away laugh.  
খ He went away to laugh.  
গ He went away laughing and laughing.  
ঘ He went away laughing.

52. আমি এটা না করে পারলাম না।

- ক I could not help do it.  
খ I could not help doing it.  
গ I could not help to do it.  
ঘ I could not but did it.

53. আমি তাকে দিয়ে চিঠিটি লিখালাম।

- ক I wrote the letter by him.  
খ I had written the letter by him.  
গ I had the letter written by him.  
ঘ I got the letter being written by him.

54. আমি একটি পাখি দেখছি।

- ক I am seeing a bird.  
খ I see a bird.  
গ I seeing a bird.  
ঘ I have been seeing a bird.

55. দৃশ্যটি অতি মনোরম।

- ক How nice the scenery is!  
খ What a charming scenery it is!  
গ The scenery is very charming.  
ঘ This is a great scenery.

56. এক টাকার ভাতি দাও।

- ক Give me one taka change.  
খ Give me a change for taka.  
গ Give me a taka change.  
ঘ Give me change for a taka.

57. ডাক্তার রোগীটির নাড়ী দেখলেন।

- ক The doctor saw the pulse of the patient.  
খ The doctor felt the pulse of the patient.  
গ The doctor feels the pulse of the patient.  
ঘ The doctor has seen the pulse of the patient.

58. এই ঘরটি ভাড়া দেওয়া হবে।

- ক This house is to let.  
খ The house is for sale.  
গ This house will be sold.  
ঘ Rent this house.

59. এটা কি ধরনের ফুল?

- ক What kind of flower this is?  
খ This is what kind of flower?  
গ What kind of flower that is?  
ঘ What kind of flower is it?

### জাতীয় বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়ের তৃতীয় পরীক্ষার প্রশ্নোত্তর বিচার

60. The correct translation of the sentence, "এখানে কদাচিৎ বৃষ্টি হয়।" is : [N.U. (Sci) 12-13]

- ক Hardly it rains here. খ It rain hardly here.  
গ It hardly rains here. ঘ Here rains hardly.

61. The correct translation of "এখানে কখনও বৃষ্টি হয় না।" [N.U. (Sci) 11-12]

- ক It does not rain here ever.  
খ It never rains here.  
গ It rains never here.  
ঘ Never does it rains there.

62. The correct translation of "খাবারটি বাসি মনে হয়েছিল।" is— [N.U. (Sci) 10-11]

- ক The food seem to be rotten.  
খ The food seem rotting.  
গ The food seemed to be stale.  
ঘ The food seemed staled.

উত্তরসূচী

44. গ

45. গ

46. ক

47. গ

48. ক

49. ঘ

50. ক

51. ঘ

52. খ

53. গ

54. ঘ

55. গ

56. ক

57. খ

58. ক

59. ঘ

60. গ

61. খ

62. ঘ



63. The correct translation of "তুমি তাকে কতটা বুদ্ধিমান মনে কর?" [N.U. (Sci.) 09-10]

- Ⓐ How much intelligent do you think he is?
- Ⓑ How do you think he is intelligent
- Ⓒ How intelligent do you think him to be?
- Ⓓ Do you think how intelligent he is?

64. Which one is the appropriate English rendering of the Bengali sentence "তুমি কি কখনো নন্দন পার্কে গিয়েছ?" [N.U. (Sci.) 05-06]

- Ⓐ Have you gone to Nandan Park?
- Ⓑ Have you never been to Nandan Park?
- Ⓒ Have you ever gone to Nandan Park?
- Ⓓ Have you ever been to Nandan Park?

65. Identify the correct translation of "যেমন কর্ম তেমন ফল।" [N.U. (Sci.) 03-04]

- Ⓐ So you reap so you sow.
- Ⓑ As you reap as you harvest.
- Ⓒ As you sow, so you reap.
- Ⓓ As you sow as you reap.

66. Identify the correct translation; আমি তাকে অনেক দিন থেকে চিনি। [N.U. (Sci.) 02-03]

- Ⓐ I know him for a long time.
- Ⓑ I knew him for a long time.
- Ⓒ I have known him for a long time.
- Ⓓ I had known him for a long time.

67. Identify the correct translation: রবির বাবার রাজার মতো ধন-সম্পত্তি ছিল। [N.U. (Sci.) 01-02]

- Ⓐ Rabi's father was a king and rich.
- Ⓑ Rabi's father had been a rich king.
- Ⓒ Rabi's father was rich like a king.
- Ⓓ Rabis father was king like rich.

68. Which of the following is the correct translation of the sentence, "সে কে, জান কি?" [N.U. (Bus.) 12-13]

- Ⓐ Do you know who he is?
- Ⓑ Do you know who is he?
- Ⓒ Do you know him?
- Ⓓ Do you know who him is?

69. Choose the most accurate translation: "আজ আমার মন ভালো নেই।" [N.U. (Bus.) 09-10]

- Ⓐ Today my mind is bad.
- Ⓑ Today I am feeling sick.
- Ⓒ Today I don't feel well in my mind.
- Ⓓ Today I feel depressed.

70. Which is the correct translation of the following sentence? [N.U. (Hum.) 12-13]

- Ⓐ তুমি অনেক দেরি করে ফেলেছে।
- Ⓑ You are coming late.
- Ⓒ You come lately.
- Ⓓ You are very late.
- Ⓔ You are always late.

71. The correct translation of the sentence "ট্রেনটি ঠিক সময়ে ঢাকা পৌঁছেছিল।" is — [N.U. (Hum.) 11-12]

- Ⓐ The train reached Dahak to time.
- Ⓑ The train reached at Dhaka at time.
- Ⓒ The train reached at Dhaka in time.
- Ⓓ The train had reached Dhaka in time.

72. Which one is the correct translation of the sentence "তোমার দেশ কোথায়?" [N.U. (Hum.) 10-11]

- Ⓐ Where is your house?
- Ⓑ Where is your home?
- Ⓒ Where do you come from?
- Ⓓ Where have you come from?

73. The correct translation of the sentence, "Where do you come from?" is — [N.U. (Bus.) 12-13]

- Ⓐ তুমি কোথা থেকে আস
- Ⓑ তোমার বাড়ি কোথায়
- Ⓒ তোমার জন্ম কোথায়
- Ⓓ তুমি কোন দেশের নাগরিক

74. The right English translation of— 'বইটি আমার' is — [N.U. (Bus.) 11-12]

- Ⓐ I am owning the book.
- Ⓑ The book belongs to me.
- Ⓒ The book belonged to me.
- Ⓓ The book is belonging to me.

## English Literature

প্রায় সব পরীক্ষায় ইংরেজি ও বিশ্বসাহিত্যের ওপর দু-একটি প্রশ্ন থাকে। ইংরেজি সাহিত্যের খ্যাতিমান সাহিত্যিক যেমন- Chaucer, Shakespeare, Pope, Swift, Milton, Wordsworth, Coleridge, Keats, Shelly, Dickens, Eliot প্রমুখ সাহিত্যিকের সাহিত্যকর্মসমূহ পরীক্ষার জন্য খুবই গুরুত্বপূর্ণ। সেই সাথে পুরস্কারবিজয়ী আধুনিক লেখকবৃন্দের সাহিত্যকর্মের ওপরও ব্যাপক প্রভুতি গ্রহণ করা একান্ত জরুরি।

	Period of English Literature
01. 450-1066	The old English Period or The Anglo-Saxon Period
02. 1066-1500	The Middle English Period a. Anglo-Norman Period (1066-1340) b. The Age of Chaucer (1340-1400) c. Barren Age (1400-1485)
03. 1500-1660	The Renaissance Period Preparation for Renaissance (1500-1538) a. Elizabethan Age (1558-1603) b. Jacobean Age (1603-1625) c. Caroline Age (1625-1649) d. Commonwealth Period (1649-1660)
04. 1660-1798	The Neoclassical Period a. The Restoration period (1660-1700) b. The Augustan Age or The Age of Pope (1702-1745) c. The age of Sensibility or The Age of Jhonson (1745-1798)
05. 1798-1832	The Romantic Period
06. 1832-1901	The Victorian Period i. The Pre-Raphaelities (1848-1860) ii. Aestheticism and Decadence (180-1901)
07. 1901-1939	The Modern Period (till the world war II) i. The Edwardian Period (1901-1910) ii. The Georgian Period (1910-1939)
08. 1939-	The Postmodern Period



# ৩০০ প্রশ্ন MCQ প্রশ্নোত্তর

01. What is an epic?
  - Ⓐ a novel
  - Ⓑ a long poem
  - Ⓒ a long prose composition
  - Ⓓ a romance
02. The book 'Tresure Island' is by-
  - Ⓐ Stevenson
  - Ⓑ James Joyce
  - Ⓒ Arthur Miller
  - Ⓓ Homer
03. Who is the modern philosopher who was awarded Nobel prize for literature?
  - Ⓐ Lenin
  - Ⓑ James Baker
  - Ⓒ Dr Kissinger
  - Ⓓ Bertrand Russell
04. Shakespeare is known mostly for his-
  - Ⓐ drama
  - Ⓑ novels
  - Ⓒ films
  - Ⓓ poetry
05. "A voyage to Lilliput" is written by-
  - Ⓐ R. L. Stevenson
  - Ⓑ Thomas Hardy
  - Ⓒ William Wordsworth
  - Ⓓ Jonathan Swift
06. 'The Tale of Two cities' is written by--
  - Ⓐ George Eliot
  - Ⓑ Jane Austen
  - Ⓒ Thomas Hardy
  - Ⓓ Charles Dickens
07. The book 'Man and superman' is written by-
  - Ⓐ Bernard Shaw
  - Ⓑ Monika Ali
  - Ⓒ Lord Byron
  - Ⓓ Charles Dickens
08. Who wrote the book 'Paradise Regained'?
  - Ⓐ Jhon Keats
  - Ⓑ William Blake
  - Ⓒ P.B. Shelly
  - Ⓓ Jhon Milton
09. Who wrote 'Beauty is truth, truth is beauty'?
  - Ⓐ Shakespeare
  - Ⓑ Wordsworth
  - Ⓒ Keats
  - Ⓓ Eliot
10. Wordsworth was inspired by-
  - Ⓐ The French Revolution
  - Ⓑ The American Revolution
  - Ⓒ The Russian Revolution
  - Ⓓ The Industrial Revolution
11. 'Patriotism' কবিতাটির রচয়িতা কে?
  - Ⓐ William Shakespeare
  - Ⓑ William Wordsworth
  - Ⓒ Sir Walter Scott
  - Ⓓ Robert Browning
12. 'Merchant of Venice' is written by-
  - Ⓐ Shelly
  - Ⓑ Wordsworth
  - Ⓒ Milton
  - Ⓓ Shakespeare
13. Shakespeare কোন খ্রিস্টাব্দে জন্মগ্রহণ করেন?
  - Ⓐ ১৫৬৪ খ্রি.
  - Ⓑ ১৭৭৬ খ্রি.
  - Ⓒ ১৮০৯ খ্রি.
  - Ⓓ ১৯২৩ খ্রি.
14. William Wordsworth- এর সমসাময়িক কবি কে?
  - Ⓐ T. S. Eliot
  - Ⓑ W. B. Yeats
  - Ⓒ D. G. Rossett
  - Ⓓ S. T. Coleridge
15. কোনটি Ernest Hemingway রচিত নয়?
  - Ⓐ A Farewell to Arms
  - Ⓑ Oliver Twist
  - Ⓒ For whom the bell tolls
  - Ⓓ Old man and the Sea
16. 'As you like it'- এর রচয়িতা কে?
  - Ⓐ Sinclair Lewis
  - Ⓑ William Shakespeare
  - Ⓒ George Bernard Shaw
  - Ⓓ Charles Dickens
17. 'Good Earth' উপন্যাসটির রচয়িতা কে?
  - Ⓐ Pearl S. Buck
  - Ⓑ Charles Dickens
  - Ⓒ Mark Twain
  - Ⓓ H.G. Wells
18. কোন পুস্তকটি W. Somerset Maugham -এর লেখা?
  - Ⓐ The Old Man and the Sea
  - Ⓑ The Thousand and One Nights
  - Ⓒ The Mysterious Universe
  - Ⓓ Of Human Bondage
19. 'To the light house' বইটির রচয়িতা কে?
  - Ⓐ Jane Austen
  - Ⓑ Shakespeare
  - Ⓒ S. T. Coleridge
  - Ⓓ Virginia Woolf
20. 'George Eliot' কোন সময়ের ঔপন্যাসিক ছিলেন?
  - Ⓐ 17th century
  - Ⓑ 18th century
  - Ⓒ 19th century
  - Ⓓ 20th century
21. 'A Passage to India'-এর রচয়িতা কে?
  - Ⓐ Oscar Wilde
  - Ⓑ Johnson
  - Ⓒ Shakespear
  - Ⓓ G.B. Shaw
22. 'To be or not to be, that is the question' কোটেশনটি শেক্সপীয়রের কোন রচনার অন্তর্গত?
  - Ⓐ Julius Caesar.
  - Ⓑ Hamlet
  - Ⓒ Tempest
  - Ⓓ As You Like it
23. আধুনিক ইংরেজি সাহিত্যের জনক কে?
  - Ⓐ Chaucer
  - Ⓑ Jhon Milton
  - Ⓒ William wordsworth
  - Ⓓ Jhon Keats
24. ইংরেজি সাহিত্যে 'প্রকৃতির কবি' হিসেবে পরিচিত-
  - Ⓐ Lord Tennyson
  - Ⓑ John Milton
  - Ⓒ William Wordsworth
  - Ⓓ Jhon Keats
25. 'Harry Potter and the Half Blood Prince' বইটির রচয়িতা কে?
  - Ⓐ J.K. Rowling
  - Ⓑ Sir Walter Scott
  - Ⓒ Verginia Woolf
  - Ⓓ Alexander Dumas
26. The literary work 'Kubla Khan' is-
  - Ⓐ a history by S.T. Vincent Smith
  - Ⓑ a verse by S.T. Coleridge
  - Ⓒ a drama by Oscar Wilde
  - Ⓓ a short story by Somerset Maugham
27. Identify the type of sentence : In my opinion, Romeo and Juliet by William Shakespeare is a great play.
  - Ⓐ Imperative
  - Ⓑ Declarative
  - Ⓒ Interrogative
  - Ⓓ Exclamatory

উত্তর

1. ব
2. ক
3. ঘ
4. ক
5. ঘ
6. ঘ
7. ক
8. ঘ
9. গ
10. ক
11. ব
12. ঘ
13. ক
14. ঘ
15. ব
16. ব
17. ক
18. ঘ
19. ঘ
20. ক
21. ঘ
22. ঘ
23. ঘ
24. গ
25. ক
26. ঘ
27. ঘ



## জাতীয় বিশ্ববিদ্যালয়ের ভর্তি পরীক্ষার প্রশ্নোত্তর রিচার্স

28. Helen Keller was the first deaf and blind person to—  
[N.U. (Sci.) 13-14]

- Ⓐ earn a Bachelor of Arts degree.
- Ⓑ deserve a Bachelor of Arts degree.
- Ⓒ yield a Bachelor of Arts degree.
- Ⓓ win a Bachelor of Arts degree.

29. Which of the following best explains the sentence, 'Jamil had the roof repaired yesterday?' [N.U. (Sci.) 12-13]

- Ⓐ Jamil himself repaired the roof.
- Ⓑ Jamil wanted to repair the roof.
- Ⓒ Jamil was planning to repair the roof, but couldn't.
- Ⓓ Jamil arranged for somebody else to repair the roof.

30. Kazi Nazrul Islam is the — poet of Bangladesh.  
[N.U. (Sci.) 12-13]

- Ⓐ national
- Ⓑ love
- Ⓒ romanitic
- Ⓓ mystic

31. 'War and Peace' is written by— [N.U. (Sci.) 08-09]

- Ⓐ Tolstoy
- Ⓑ Shakespeare
- Ⓒ Dickens
- Ⓓ Milton

32. Milton was the author of — [N.U. (Sci.) 07-08]

- Ⓐ Hamlet
- Ⓑ Dr. Faustus
- Ⓒ Tom Jones
- Ⓓ Paradise Lost

33. Shakespeare wrote — [N.U. (Sci.) 06-07]

- Ⓐ Lord of the Flies
- Ⓑ The Riders to the Sea
- Ⓒ A Mid Summer Nights Dream
- Ⓓ A Passage to India

34. Who is the speaker?

"I work in other peoples houses. I put pipes and taps in their kitchen and bathrooms." [N.U. (Sci.) 04-05]

- Ⓐ Maid servant
- Ⓑ Discjockey
- Ⓒ Plumber
- Ⓓ Mechanic

35. Hamlet is written by— [N.U. (Sci.) 03-04]

- Ⓐ Christopher Marlowe
- Ⓑ William Congreve
- Ⓒ William Shakespeare
- Ⓓ John Webster

36. One of the following is about sin and punishment.  
[N.U. (Sci.) 02-03]

- Ⓐ "For the Fallen"
- Ⓑ "Tree at my Window"
- Ⓒ "The Ancient Mariner"
- Ⓓ "A Mother in Mannville"

37. The shepherd in "The Passionate Shepherd to his Love" is.....  
[N.U. (Sci.) 02-03]

- Ⓐ sentimental
- Ⓑ practical
- Ⓒ irresponsible
- Ⓓ romantic

38. In "The Gift of the Magi" Della is presented as—  
[N.U. (Sci.) 01-02]

- Ⓐ a loving wife
- Ⓑ a snobbish wife
- Ⓒ a hypocritical wife
- Ⓓ a sacrificing wife

39. What was the solitary reaper?  
[N.U. (Sci.) 01-02]

- Ⓐ She was reaping and singing
- Ⓑ She was dancing and singing
- Ⓒ She was reaping and dancing
- Ⓓ She was reaping and crying

40. The words "Mangled and inadequate" occur in—  
[N.U. (Sci.) 01-02]

- Ⓐ The Luncheon
- Ⓑ Reading for Pleasure
- Ⓒ A Mother in Manville
- Ⓓ The Gift of the Magi

41. In "justice" the word "Father" stands for— [N.U. (Sci.)]

- Ⓐ the girl's father
- Ⓑ a priest
- Ⓒ the nobleman
- Ⓓ God

42. "I am used to living alone." Which of the following best explains this sentence? [N.U. (Bus.) I]

- Ⓐ I love to live alone.
- Ⓑ I live alone and I don't find it strange at all.
- Ⓒ I lived alone in the past, but I no longer live alone.
- Ⓓ Living alone is wonderful.

43. Macbeth is a — by Shakespeare. [N.U. (Bus.) I]

- Ⓐ novel
- Ⓑ short story
- Ⓒ verse
- Ⓓ play

44. Kazi Nazrul Islam is a — poet. [N.U. (Bus.) I]

- Ⓐ revolting
- Ⓑ rebel
- Ⓒ rebellious
- Ⓓ rebelling

45. The author of 'War and Peace' is — [N.U. (Hum.) I]

- Ⓐ Sholokor
- Ⓑ Nobokor
- Ⓒ Tolstoy
- Ⓓ Gorky

46. Hamlet is written by— [N.U. (Hum.) I]

- Ⓐ Christopher Marlowe
- Ⓑ John Shakespeare
- Ⓒ William Wordsworth
- Ⓓ William Shakespeare

47. Rabindranath Tagore won Noble Prize for writing — [N.U. (Hum.) I]

- Ⓐ plays
- Ⓑ novels
- Ⓒ poetry
- Ⓓ short stories

